DOCUMENT RESUME

ED 270 966 FL 015 699

AUTHOR	Ringbom, Hakan, Ed.
TITLE	Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism. Publications of the Research Institute of the ABO Akademi Foundation NR 105.
INSTITUTION	Abo Akademi (Finland).
REPORT NO	ISBN-951-649-160-X
PUB DATE	85
NOTE	201p.; For individual essays, see FL 015 700-706.
PUB TYPE	Collected Works - General (020) -- Reports - Research/Technical (143)
EDRS PRICE	MF01/PC09 Plus Postage.
DESCRIPTORS	*Bilingualism; English (Second Language); Error Analysis (Language); Finnish; Foreign Countries; French; Immersion Programs; *Interference (Language); *Interlanguage; *Multilingualism; Psycholinguistics; Second Language Learning; Swedish; Word Frequency
IDENTIFIERS	Finland

ABSTRACT

This collection of six essays and one bibliography on second language learning includes: (1) "Transfer in Relation to Some Other Variables in L2-Learning" (Hakan Ringbom); (2) "Word Frequencies in Finnish and Finland-Swedish Learner Language" (Hakan Ringbom); (3) "The Influence of Swedish on the English of Finnish Learners" (Hakan Ringbom); (4) "On Errors Made by Finnish-Speaking and Swedish-Speaking University Students in Oral Production in French" (Anja Elo); (5) "How Much English Vocabulary Do Swedish-Speaking Primary-School Pupils Know before Starting to Learn English at School?" (Rolf Palmberg); (6) "Bilingual Education: A Study of the French Immersion Program in Canada Considering the Possibilities of Adaptation to Finnish Schools" (Tuija Helle); and (7) "Linguistic and Psycholinguistic Approaches to Multilingualism: A Bibliography" (Yvonne Henriksson and Hakan Ringbom). (MSE)

****
* Reproductions supplied by EDRS are the best that can be made *
* from the original document. *
****

FL

MEDDELANDEN FRÅN
STIFTELSENS FÖR ÅBO AKADEMI
FORSKNINGSINSTITUT NR 105

ED270966

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION
Office of Educational Research and Improvement
EDUCATIONAL RESOURCES INFORMATION CENTER (ERIC)

☒ This document has been reproduced as received from the person or organization originating it.

☐ Minor changes have been made to improve reproduction quality

• Points of view or opinions stated in this document do not necessarily represent official OERI position or policy

Foreign language learning and bilingualism

Edited by

HÅKAN RINGBOM

PL015694

"PERMISSION TO REPRODUCE THIS MATERIAL HAS BEEN GRANTED BY

Nil Erik Enkvist

TO THE EDUCATIONAL RESOURCES INFORMATION CENTER (ERIC)."

MEDDELANDEN FRÅN STIFTELSENS FÖR ÅBO AKADEMI
FORSKNINGSINSTITUT

Foreign language learning and bilingualism

Edited by

HÅKAN RINGBOM

ÅBO 1985
ÅBO AKADEMI

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RESEARCH INSTITUTE
OF THE ÅBO AKADEMI FOUNDATION

3

Permission by the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation to include this volume in the *Publications* is greatfully acknowledged.

The editor

ISSN 0356-7109
ISBN 951-649-160-X

Åbo Akademis kopieringscentral 1985

CONTENTS

Håkan Ringbom: Transfer in relation to some other Variables in L2-Learning 9

Håkan Ringbom: Word Frequencies in Finnish and Finland-Swedish Learner Language 23

Håkan Ringbom: The Influence of Swedish on the English of Finnish Learners 39

Anja Elo: On Errors Made by Finnish-speaking and Swedish-speaking University Students in Oral Production in French 73

Rolf Palmberg: How Much English Vocabulary do Swedish-speaking Primary-school Pupils Know before Starting to Learn English at School? 89

Tuija Helle: Bilingual Education: A Study of the French Immersion Program in Canada Considering the Possibilities of Adaptation to Finnish Schools 99

Yvonne Henriksson & Håkan Ringbom: Linguistic and Psycho-linguistic Approaches to Multilingualism: a Bibliography 191

Håkan Ringbom

TRANSFER IN RELATION TO SOME OTHER VARIABLES IN L2-LEARNING

The starting point for this paper is one of the few aspects of learning theory that seem to be generally accepted: the principle that the language learner tries to facilitate his learning task whenever possible by making use of any relevant prior knowledge that he has.

Some of this relevant prior knowledge in foreign language learning is the learner's automatized L1-knowledge. However, exactly how the L1 influences L2-learning is still not clear, although it is a topic of research that has recently been attracting more and more scholarly attention, in Europe especially in Holland and the Scandinavian countries. The 1981 conference on language transfer in Ann Arbor produced an interesting conference volume edited by Susan Gass and Larry Selinker (1983), where some new and promising approaches to transfer were conveniently brought together between the same covers. Two other anthologies on the same topic are forthcoming: those by Sharwood Smith & Kellerman and Dechert & Raupach.

Traditionally, transfer was regarded as indicating the 'transfer' of L1-surface forms and patterns, but to many scholars today the term is objectionable because of its traditionally close associations to a particular theory of learning. Indeed, several scholars, notably Pit Corder (1979, 1983), avoid the term transfer altogether. In fact, L1-transfer is probably best regarded not as a process in itself; it is merely that particular kind of reliance on prior linguistic knowledge which originates in the learner's L1. Sometimes knowledge of the L1 or some other language may manifest itself in a form I have elsewhere (1983) called *borrowing*, which is largely

due to formal cross-linguistic similarities between individual items. The learner's search for an individual lexical item here activates a word in the learner's L1 or some other language and this word is used in an L2-context in a modified or unmodified form (cf. Ringbom 1985a). At other times, semantic properties of an L1-word or rules pertaining to L1-syntax or L1-word formation are applied to L2-words. Evidence of such cross-linguistic influence is most easily seen in learners' errors, but it is obvious that it also has a facilitating effect on L2-learning. Transfer is thus a facilitating *and* limiting factor which provides one basis for the learner's forming and testing his hypotheses about the L2.[1]

My view of transfer has been formed on the basis of the results of a project undertaken in Finland over many years, where Finnish and Finland–Swedish learners of English have been compared, especially with regard to the number and types of errors made.[2] The situation in Finland is, in fact, unusually favourable for investigations of multilingualism. Finnish and Swedish are the two official languages of the country. As Swedish is so closely related to English but Finnish is totally unrelated to it, there is a particularly fruitful field for research into the role of the L1 in learning a foreign language. The Swedish-speaking Finns make up about 6% of the total population and are concentrated on the coastal areas in the south and west. The great majority of them regard themselves not as Swedes living in Finland, but primarily as Finns, with a mother tongue different from that of the majority of the population. Thus, on the whole Finland can be regarded as a bilingual but unicultural country, or at least as near unicultural as it is possible to find anywhere in the bilingual countries in the world.

Generally speaking the results of the project confirm the common sense assumption that in learning English, Swedish-speaking Finns, who learn a related L2, have a considerable advantage over the Finns. This advantage is especially marked at the early stage of learning and it appears to be clearer in the receptive skills than in the productive skills and it is also more marked in the oral skills than in the written skills. The differences between Finns and Swedish Finns learning English can be referred back to the general differences between learning a related foreign language and learning a totally unrelated one, and in the following I shall try to discuss the role of the L1 within a wider reference frame, placing it in relation to some of the many other variables in the foreign language learning process.

One of the eternal questions of applied linguistics is, "What does one actually learn when learning a language?" This question has been illuminated by a distinction recently made for L1-learning by Alan Cruttenden, which can also be applied to L2-learning.

Cruttenden (1981) points out that the language learner cannot start learning the L2-systems of phonology, intonation, morphology, syntax and semantics directly. In order to do that he first has to know a number of items. According to Cruttenden, item learning "involves a form which is uniquely bonded with some other form or with a unique referent, whereas system-learning involves the possibility of the commutation of forms or referents while some (other) form is held constant." (1981:79). Learning thus takes place initially on an item by item basis at all levels of language.

Before one can learn systems, one must learn items. This is no doubt true of L2-learning as well as of L1-learning. But if the distinction between item learning and system learning, which, like linguistic distinctions generally, should be viewed as a continuum without sharply defined boundaries, is applied to L2-learning, there are differences from the L1-acquisition context resulting from the differences in the cognitive make-ups of the learners. One such difference is that the unique bondage between items that the beginning L2-learner establishes is usually cross-linguistic in nature, especially in a foreign language learning context. Consciously or, more probably, subconsciously, the beginning learner constantly tries to simplify his learning task by assuming equivalence between what is new, that is, L2-items, and what is known from before, that is, L1-items. An item here refers not only to lexical units, words, but may be a phoneme, a morpheme, a pragmatic unit, or a full utterance, as when the tourist with a minimal L2-proficiency has memorized certain useful phrases, such as "Where is the railway station?" or "Please say it in English".

In the closed systems of phonology and morphology, the stage of item learning does not normally take a very long time, at least not if the learner has some kind of reference frame he can fall back upon. In the open system of lexis, on the other hand, both item learning and system learning are important at all stages of learning: the multitude of existing lexical items, and the complex ways in which they are related to items in another language provide a learning task where new items must be learnt even at a

stage when the learner has already mastered a large number of lexical systems. There is a perceived cross-linguistic one-to-one item correspondence, where the learner, no doubt subconsciously, has first established a primary counterpart (cf. Arabski 1979) to an L1-item and then conceives of this primary counterpart as having the same functions and meanings as this L1-item. This is one-to-one correspondence, that is, item learning, but as soon as the learner becomes aware that the L1-word may on some occasions have another equivalent in the L2 than the primary counterpart there is no longer a one-to-one correspondence and the learner has thus started system learning. In learning scientific language, the L2-learner who has already mastered a basic knowledge of the language (mastered a number of L2-items and systems) the learning is very much item learning, since the learner can operate with reasonably safe cross-linguistic one-to-one correspondences.

Scientific terminology is one of the few restricted areas where the learner can fairly safely rely on translational equivalence between lexical items. In most areas, however, the oversimplified assumed cross-linguistic equivalences of item learning in lexis have to be modified by the learning of the underlying lexical systems, for instance the rules of collocation and the complex cross-linguistic relations between L1-items and L2-items of similar meaning. These modifications, lexical system learning, form an essential part of the learner's progress towards improved proficiency. The more the learner progresses, the more he perceives the inadequacies of initially perceived one-to-one cross-linguistic equivalences between individual items, which, however, are of extremely great importance to the beginning learner, who has very little other knowledge to fall back upon than his L1.

There are, naturally, great variations in how easily cross-linguistic equivalences between L1- and L2-items can be established, but the most important factor determining this variation is probably the perceived distance between L1 and L2.[3] The perceived distance is not identical with but very similar to the genetic relationship between the two languages. It is true that even learners with the same L1 may differ in their awareness of similarities of L2-patterns to L1-patterns and in their willingness to transfer these patterns, but generally speaking learners will perceive the distance as small between genetically closely related languages and as large

between wholly unrelated languages. The beginning learner of a closely related L2 will simply find it easy and natural to establish a number of rough equivalences to his L1, especially when he tries to understand the L2.

How and on what basis does the beginning learner then establish such simplified cross-linguistic equivalences between lexical items? As far as receptive knowledge goes, the learner can, apart from the contextual cues, make use of two different types of linguistic cues, that is, intra-lingual and interlingual ones, as was pointed out by Carton (1971) (cf. Haastrup (1984)). The existence of cognates provides an important source for interlingual cues; if L2-items are formally similar to L1-items which are semantically near-identical or at any rate semantically closely related, this greatly facilitates the beginner's rough understanding of a foreign language text, even if the understanding may be only partial or approximate. The English learner of Swedish will immediately perceive the meaning of a large number of identical or near-identical items in Swedish, such as *bok, arm, hand* and *finger*. Innume..ble other, less obvious similarities facilitate the inference of at least an approximate meaning of hitherto unknown words for the Swedish learner of English and the English learner of Swedish.

The existence of cognates has been shown to be a facilitating factor in foreign language learning (see e.g. Hammer (1978) and Morrissey (1978)). However, it probably affects the productive skills somewhat differently from the receptive skills. We must also remember that receptive and productive skills are not of equal importance to learners at different stages of learning. To the beginning learner the receptive skills provide a more immediate target, whereas the productive skills come later, except for a small number of words and phrases perceived to be of vital importance. Although the exact relation between receptive and productive skills is not clear,[4] we may assume that receptive knowledge tends to precede productive knowledge: receptive knowledge is always more extensive than productive at all stages of learning. You have to be able to read in order to write (but not the other way round), and without being able to understand spoken language not much intelligent or even intelligible conversation can be made.

One important characteristic of the receptive skills is that their emphasis lies on the communicative aspects: the reader or listener concentrates on understanding the message without necessarily having to pay much attention to structural details.[5] What the beginning L2-learner of a related language acquires may frequently be a partial or approximate understanding of a particular L2-text, arrived at by inference, often made by the aid of cognates, but this limited understanding may often be sufficient at the early stage of learning. Grammaticality and acceptability are concepts which are far less important to the reader or listener than to the speaker or writer.

One corollary of the emphasis on the communicative nature of receptive competence is that mere lexical item learning may take the beginning learner quite far, that is, when the L2 can be perceived to be so close to the learner's L1 that he will be able to use his L1 as a workable reference frame at the early stages of L2-learning. For productive competence, on the other hand, mere item learning works only to a very limited extent: the learner here needs a much more complete control of the underlying systems of both lexis and grammar. He must have acquired at least a basic knowledge of many of these systems in order to be able to combine the units according to the demands of the situation. Productive knowledge thus presupposes a great deal of system learning whereas receptive knowledge does so only to a very limited extent.

The role of the L1 in L2-learning is clearly most important at the early stages of learning and then decreases as learning progresses. This has been shown in recent papers by Seliger (1978), Taylor (1975) and especially Dommergues & Lane (1976). The beginning learner has not yet acquired an L2-frame of reference and has very little else to rely on than the hypothesis that the L2 in many, or at least in some respects will work in a similar way to his L1. Intermediate and advanced learners will show a complex interaction of L1- and L2-influence, with the former gradually decreasing as the learner becomes more proficient. Little is known about this L1–L2 interaction, not least because it will vary a great deal depending not only on the perceived distance between L1 and L2, but also on the individual characteristics of the learner: how willing he is to infer meaning from interlingual cues and to what extent he is apt to be influenced by L1-constraints when producing L2-utterances.

If the learner can establish simplified cross-linguistic equivalences between lexical items this will facilitate his learning at the initial stages. However, if these cross-linguistic similarities are confined to relatively infrequent loanwords they will not help the beginning learner very much, as, for example, the English learner of some Slavonic languages will soon notice. There is a much more important condition than lexical similarities between loanwords that must be met for the learner to achieve even an elementary receptive skill in a foreign language: he must have formed an idea of how the basic linguistic L2-categories function. Yet this is not necessarily the result of L2-teaching or even L2-learning: the learner may simply have a considerable part of this knowledge automatized in his L1-knowledge, if the L2 is related to his L1. Here lies an important difference between learning a related and an unrelated foreign language: the learner of a related language can bring much more relevant knowledge to the task and, in fact, has much less to learn than the learner of an unrelated language, as Corder (1979) has emphasized.

On the other hand, if the beginning learner cannot rely on rough equivalences between grammatical categories, it will be very difficult for him to establish oversimplified one-to-one equivalences between individual lexical items. Thus mastery of the meanings and functions of high-frequency words is of extreme importance at the early stages of learning. The use of English articles and prepositions by Finnish and Finland-Swedish learners may be illuminating here, since Finnish does not have these categories, but Swedish has.

Several error analysts have pointed out that grammatical categories nonexistent in the L1 give the learners the greatest learning problems. The English articles have frequently been mentioned as an especially great learning problem for those learners whose mother tongues lack articles. Duškova (1969) found this for Czech learners, similarly Oller & Redding (1971), who divided their subjects into two groups, one where the learner's L1 had formal equivalents to English articles and the other which had not. Several investigations have pointed to the great problem Finnish learners have here, notably Herranen (1978), Sajavaara (1983), Granfors & Palmberg (1976) and Ringbom (1978a). It seems that "the lower the general standard of the Finns, the greater is the tendency simply to ignore the existence of the English articles in English" (Ringbom 1978a: 139).

The great majority of the frequent article errors in English made by Finnish learners consist of omitting the articles where they should have been included. There is a tendency for beginners, and even some intermediate learners to perceive as redundant a grammatical L2-category which is nonexistent in their L1.[6] A Finnish learner simply cannot find a reference frame for the category, just as the beginning Swedish or English learner of Finnish subconsciously may tend to regard most of the fifteen Finnish cases of the noun as redundant and frequently leave them out.

The occurrences of high-frequency words in Finnish learner language (see Ringbom 1985b) clearly show the difference between intermediate and advanced learners of English. Compared with advanced learners and with Finland-Swedish learners, Finnish learners at a low proficiency level have considerably lower frequencies of those high-frequency words (articles and certain prepositions) to which primary counterparts in Finnish cannot be easily established.

It seems that the degree of difficulty of a foreign language to a learner will largely be determined, not by the linguistic differences between these two languages *per se*, but by how naturally the learner can and will establish equivalences between the languages at the initial stages of learning. When the learner of a closely related L2 makes errors in production due to the oversimplified one-to-one equivalences he has established at an early stage of learning, this remains a relatively minor problem by comparison with those of a corresponding learner for whom it is difficult or even impossible to establish such cross-linguistic equivalences to his L1 and who still remains at a stage when he has to grapple with the most basic organizational problems in the target language, trying to make sense of a linguistic reality often completely unfamiliar to his way of reasoning. It is also clearly reasonable to assume that it is easier to convert a receptive skill for use in production than starting to learn the productive skill from scratch. The initial stages of learning must be considered absolutely crucial for further learning, as foreign language teachers frequently — and rightly — emphasize to beginning learners. Linguistic differences between L1 and L2 may not automatically mean learning problems, but if the learner is able to perceive structural and lexical similarities between L1 and L2 there will be an absolutely essential absence of important initial learning problems, especially as far as item learning and the receptive skills are concerned.

There are thus two basically different questions that concern if not the underlying processes, at least the products reflecting language transfer:

a) How much of the learner's automatized L1-knowledge (his knowledge of L1-items) can be profitably employed by extending it to L2-learning?

and

b) How much of the learner's controlled effort is needed to free him from the constraints of the L1, where there are constraints? (Constraints here normally presuppose some similarity that the learner has perceived between L1 and L2).

When transfer has been discussed in previous research it has nearly always been solely in terms of question (b). For phonology and pragmatics, question (b) may well be the more important of the two, since the difficulties of acquiring at least a superficial receptive competence in these areas are comparatively restricted and the learner's real problems lie in his development of an ability to use the system underlying L2. The highly automatized phonological and pragmatic L1-systems are not changed or modified for actual productive use without considerable controlled effort.

In lexis and grammar, however, question (a) seems the more important of the two, not least because it is an absolutely essential question at the earliest stages of L2-learning. The learner tries to establish as many simplified cross-linguistic equivalences as possible to his L1, and only afterwards, when his L2 reference frame is extensive enough will he start modifying these simplified equivalences to make them conform more closely to actual L2-usage. The initial stages of learning and their fundamental importance for anything learnt later must be heavily emphasized. The natural procedure in learning is to establish a relation between a proposition and what already exists in the mind. We do not establish negative relations until we are sure that a positive relation does not exist (cf. Noordman-Vonk (1979)). Psychologically, similarities are perceived before differences and in the words of Carl James, "it is only against a background of sameness that differences are significant" (1980:169). The advice sometimes given to foreign language teachers first to stress, even to overemphasize the similarities between L1 and L2 at the early stages of learning therefore seems eminently sensible.

In this paper transfer has been discussed above all in relation to four important variables: item learning vs. system learning, perceived language distance, receptive vs. productive competence and the learner's stage of learning. There are, of course, many other variables relevant to the role played by L1 in L2-learning, but I shall here confine myself to a brief mention of those that seem most important:

— The learner's age and the mode of learning. It seems probable that adults make more use of transfer than children do and that there is more transfer in a foreign-language learning situation than in a second-language acquisition environment.
— Spontaneous vs. elicited utterances. There may well be more transfer in elicited utterances, at least in those situations where the subject has a lot of time at his disposal.
— The learner's proficiency in L2 and other languages. Not only is the stage of L2-learning important in that there is more L1-transfer at early stages than at later stages, but the learner's proficiency in other languages may also cause transfer, though mostly in item learning only, especially in the field of lexis.[7]
— Differences between individual styles of learning. Some learners, often highly successful ones who have a general interest in linguistic matters, may, for instance, rely on the so-called key-word method for learning new words in the foreign language (see e.g. Pressley & Levin (1978)).

Previous work dealing with transfer is now abundant, but most of this is in the form of short articles and can be criticized for taking into account only a very few of the many relevant variables. We need a data-based survey of such variables in order to start finding out how they are interrelated, and such a work requires a book-length study, not just scattered references in a large number of isolated papers.

To get a clearer picture of the role played by the mother tongue in learning another language we must bear in mind the general principle of the learner trying to facilitate his learning task by making use of previous knowledge, especially his L1, wherever possible. The application of this principle works differently on receptive vs. productive competence and also differently on item learning vs. system learning.[8]

NOTES

1 My approach to transfer is, in fact, quite similar to that of Schachter's and Kellerman's contributions to Gass & Selinker (1983). Also, it does not differ much from the approach adopted by Faerch, Haastrup and Phillipson (1984).
2 For details of the project, see my papers listed in the bibliography.
3 See the papers by Kellerman (1977), Sharwood Smith (1979) and Juliane James (1977).
4 For a recent assessment of the relation between receptive and productive knowledge, see Teichroew (1982).
5 Cf. Postovsky (1974).
6 For the concept of redundancy, see George (1972).
7 For non-native language transfer, see Ringbom (1985a).
8 A first version of this paper was presented at the conference organized by the British Association of Applied Linguistics in Bangor, Wales, September 1984.

REFERENCES

Arabski, J. 1979. *Errors as Indications of the Development of Interlanguage*. Uniwersytet Slasky, Katowice.

Carton, Aaron S. 1971. Inferencing: A Process in Using and Learning Language. In *The Psychology of Second Language Learning. Papers from the Second International Congress of Applied Linguistics*, edited by P. Pimsleur and T. Quinn. Cambridge University Press.

Corder, S. Pit. 1979. Language Distance and the Magnitude of the Language Learning Task. *Studies in Second Language Acquisition* 2:1, 27–36.

Corder, S. Pit. 1983. A Role for the Mother Tongue. *Language Transfer in Language Learning* edited by S. Gass & L. Selinker, 85–97. Rowley, Mass: Newbury House.

Cruttenden, A. 1981. Item-Learning and System-Learning. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 10:1, 79–88.

Dechert, H.W. & M. Raupach (eds.), (forthcoming). *Transfer in Production*. Norwood, NJ: Ablex.

Dommergues, J-Y. & H. Lane. 1976. On Two Independent Sources of Error in Learning the Syntax of a Second Language. *Language Learning* 26, 11–123.

Duškova, L. 1969. On Sources of Errors in Foreign Language Learning. *IRAL* 7, 11–36.

Faerch, C., K. Haastrup & R. Phillipson. 1984. *Learner Language and Language Learning*. Copenhagen: Gyldendals Sprogbibliotek.

Gass, S. & L. Selinker (eds.) 1983. *Language Transfer in Language Learning*. Rowley, Mass: Newbury House.

George, H.V. 1972. *Common Errors in Language Learning. Insights from English*. Rowley, Mass: Newbury House.

Granfors, T. & R. Palmberg. 1976. Errors made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns Learning English at a Commercial-College Level. In H. Ringbom & R. Palmberg (eds.), *Errors made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns in the Learning of English*, AFTIL 5, Department of English, Åbo Akademi.

Haastrup, K. 1984. Lexical Inferencing. Paper read at the AILA Congress in Brussels 1984.

Hammer, Petra. 1978. The Utility of Cognates in Second Language Acquisition. Paper read at the Fifth AILA Congress, Montreal.

Herranen, Tauno. 1978. Errors Made by Finnish University Students in the Use of the English Article System. *Jyväskylä Contrastive Studies 6: Further Contrastive Papers* by Kari Sajavaara, Jaakko Lehtonen and Raija Markkanen (eds.), 74–95.

James, Carl. 1980. *Contrastive Analysis*. London: Longman.

James, Juliane. 1977. Language Transfer Reconsidered. *ISB-U* 2:3, 7–21.

Kellerman, E. 1977. Towards a Characterisation of the Strategy of Transfer in Second Language Learning. *ISB-U* 2:1, 58–145.

Kellerman, E. 1983. Now You See It, Now You Don't. In S. Gass & L. Selinker (eds.), *Language Transfer in Language Learning*, 112–134.

Morrissey, M.D. 1978. A Case for "Friends". Paper read at the Fifth AILA Congress, Montreal.

Noordman-Vonk, Wietske. 1979. *Retrieval from Semantic Memory*. Berlin: Springer.

Oller, J.W. Jr & E. Redding. 1971. Article Usage and Other Language Skills. *Language Learning* 21:1, 85–95.

Postovsky, V.A. 1974. Effects of Delay in Oral Practice at the Beginning of Second Language Learning. *Modern Language Journal* 58:5–6, 229–239.

Pressley, M. & J.R. Levin. 1978. Developmental Constraints Associated with Children's Use of the Keyword Method of Foreign-Language Vocabulary Learning. *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology* 78, 359–372.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1978a. What Differences are there between Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns learning English? *Papers and Studies in Contrastive Linguistics VII* (Poznań), 133–145.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1978b. The Influence of the Mother Tongue on the Translation of Lexical Items. *Interlanguage Studies Bulletin – Utrecht* 3:1, 80–101.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1982. The Influence of Other Languages on the Vocabulary of Foreign Language Learners. *Error Analysis, Contrastive Linguistics and Second Language Learning. Papers from the 6th International Congress of Applied Linguistics*, Lund 1981, ed. by Gerhard Nickel & Dietrich Nehls (special issue of IRAL), 85–96.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1983. Borrowing and Lexical Transfer. *Applied Linguistics* 4:3, 207–212.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1985a. The Influence of Swedish on the English of Finnish Learners. In H. Ringbom (ed.) *Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism*. Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation vol. 105, 39–71.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1985b. Word Frequencies in Finnish and Finland-Swedish Learner Language. In H. Ringbom (ed.) *Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism*. Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation vol. 105, 23–38.

Ringbom, Håkan. (in press). Cross-linguistic Influence and the Foreign Language Learning Process. To appear in M. Sharwood Smith & E. Kellerman (eds.) *Cross-linguistic Influence and Second Language Learning*. Oxford: Pergamon.

Sajavaara, Kari. 1983. The Article Errors of Finnish Learners of English. *Finnish-English Language Contact: Papers from a Workshop* edited by Claes-Christian Elert & Aimo Seppänen. Umeå Papers in English 4, 72–87.

Schachter, J. 1983. A New Account of Language Transfer. In S. Gass & L. Selinker (eds.), *Language Transfer in Language Learning*, 112–134.

Seliger, H. 1978. On the evolution of Error Type in High and Low Interactors. *Indian Journal of Applied Linguistics* 4, 22–30.

Sharwood Smith, M. 1979. Strategies, Language Transfer and the Simulation of the Second Language Learner's Mental Operations. ISB-U 4:1, 66–83.

Taylor, B.P. 1975. The Use of Overgeneralization and Transfer Learning Strategies by Elementary and Intermediate Students of ESL. *Language Learning* 25:1, 72–107.

Teichroew, F.J.M. 1982. Receptive versus Productive Vocabulary: A Survey. ISB-U 6:2, 5–33.

Håkan Ringbom

WORD FREQUENCIES IN FINNISH AND FINLAND-SWEDISH LEARNER LANGUAGE

Vocabulary learning starts with the learning of high-frequency words, but in order to understand these high-frequency words it is essential to have a knowledge of the functions of the basic grammatical categories to which these words belong. If the learner can rely on at least rough cross-linguistic correspondences between the basic grammatical categories, it will be relatively easy for him to establish simplified equivalences between individual lexical items. When such equivalences can be established for high-frequency words this will help the learner considerably in his learning, whereas, for instance, low-frequency loanwords, formally similar to equivalent L1-words obviously are of much less help. A workable reference frame in the L1 is especially important for the early stages of learning (cf. Ringbom 1985).

Grammatical categories not found in the learner's L1 pose especially great learning problems. In English, the use of the articles has been mentioned by several error analysts as a particularly difficult area to learn for learners whose L1 does not have articles. Thus Oller & Redding found that there was a clear difference between two groups of learners: "G1 (students whose native languages have formal equivalents) performed better on the test of article usage than G2 (students whose native language did not have equivalents....) The differences... were statistically significant" (1971:90 f.). The learning problems for Czech learners was mentioned by Duškova (1969), and for Finnish learners there are several investigations arriving at the same result (Granfors & Palmberg (1976), Herranen (1978), Ringbom (1978a), Sajavaara (1983), and Ekman-Laine (1984)).

In particular, Finnish learners, especially at the early and intermediate stages of learning, tend to omit the articles where they should have been included. This obviously reflects a Finn's problems of finding a reference frame for this category. Since function words like articles have only grammatical meaning, not lexical meaning, it is easy for a Finnish learner to perceive articles simply as redundant (cf. George 1972:13 f.), paying little or no attention to them in reception, and neglecting them in production.

When Finnish school-leavers write their matriculation examination they have normally read English for ten years. Having been a national examiner in English for about the same length of time, I have constantly been struck by the enormous differences in quality between the candidates taking part in this compulsory examination, part of which consists of an essay. Although the best of these essays are very native-like, some of the bottom candidates produce English that is hardly comprehensible, even to one who knows the writer's L1. The impression one gets of these is of a kind of reduced code, where especially articles and prepositions are frequently omitted.

A frequency count of the most commonly occurring words in Finnish and Finland-Swedish learner language to verify such subjective impressions may provide an interesting supplement to error analysis, especially when these frequencies are placed beside comparable native speaker figures. The main hypothesis to be tested is, then, that the poorest Finnish essays will show lower frequencies in the use of English articles and of such prepositions where simple one-to-one correspondences are especially difficult to establish. The frequencies of these words will rise in intermediate essays and rise even further, to about native speaker level, in the good essays. The figures for Finland-Swedish learners are expected to be higher than those of the Finns at the low level, but the figures for the best essays are not expected to differ very much either from the corresponding Finnish figures or from the native speaker norm.

In order to test this hypothesis, word frequencies for the most commonly used words were counted. On the basis of the marks awarded by the examiner, 300 essays, 150 written by candidates from Finnish-language schools on ten different topics and the same number from Swedish-language schools on 15 different topics, were selected, representing three

different levels of proficiency. The 50 good essays from each language group had been awarded a mark of 85 or more out of 99 possible, the 50 intermediate ones were those with marks between 60 and 75 points, and the 50 poor essays had received 50 or less points, i.e. they had either failed (the limit for an accepted essay being 48) or were very close to failure.

The average number of words used in these essays was 201, the total number of words being 29.076 for the Finns and 30.288 for the Swedes.

In fact, it proved difficult to find a sufficient number of the poor category among Swedish speakers. Since much fewer candidates from Swedish schools fail the examination,[1] the upper limit of the worst Swedish essays was raised to 58.

To have only one native-speaker norm would probably have been insufficient and therefore three native-speaker norms were selected as well.

The lowest level consisted of 50 essays written by 15-year-old pupils at Hookergate Comprehensive School, Rowlands Gill, England. These essays were all on the same topic, My School, and their average number of words was 390, the total number of words used 19.540.

The second group was made up of 50 American undergraduates studying in their first year at Purdue University, Indiana. Their essays were on 27 different topics and their average number of words was 706, making up a total of 35.309 words.

The third native-speaker norm is that of the Brown Corpus, Section A, Press Reportage, and the figures are taken from Arne Zettersten's *Word-frequency List* (1978). Each of the 44 samples of this professional writing contained about 2.000 words and the total number of words was 88.753.

The difference in length and the varying number of topics might at first hand seem obstacles to really worthwhile comparisons. However, it should be made clear that this study is only concerned with function words, not content words. Its focus is not content, but language, and the most frequently recurring aspects of language at that.

The fact that number five on the frequency list of the English school children's essays is the word *school* is uninteresting in this context, since it merely reflects the fact that all essays in this group deal with school. What is interesting is to see possible differences in frequencies of function words both within and across the three groups, since this reflects how these different groups use language, not what they write about.

The native-speakers that are, in all respects, most comparable to matriculation examination candidates in Finland as far as general maturity is concerned are the American students, and here the differences in the size and type of samples is negligible if the three proficiency levels are merged into one Finnish and one Swedish category. There may, however, be certain interesting variations in the native-speaker norms (especially school children — university students — professional writers) that may possibly be mirrored in the different Finnish and Finland-Swedish proficiency levels.

Let us first compare the mean frequencies per 100 words of the most commonly used words[2] for the American students with the total number of Finnish and Finland-Swedish (hereafter Swedish) students.

TABLE I

	American students	All Finns	All Swedes
the	5.4	4.4	4.8
to	3.3	3.0	2.7
and	2.4	2.7	2.6
a	2.5	1.9	3.4
of	2.6	2.0	2.1
in	1.7	1.9	2.0
is	1.7	1.6	1.8
it	0.9	1.5	1.5
be	0.7	0.8	1.6
that	1.2	1.6	1.3
have	0.5	1.3	1.4
are	0.6	0.9	0.8
for	0.8	0.7	0.9
but	0.3	0.9	0.7

Table I shows that there seem to be some general differences between learner language and native language. American students make more frequent use of the definite article than Swedes or (especially) Finns, and also the frequency of the word *of* is higher — no doubt mainly because of more frequent use of the *of*-genitive. On the other hand, both Finnish and Swedish learner language uses the words *it*, *have* and *but* more frequently. The high frequency of *but* may be assumed to reflect a general overuse of

the most common clause connecters, with corresponding infrequent use or no use at all of other clause connecters, whereas native speakers would probably use a wider variety of clause connecters generally. Without detailed studies no immediate explanation can be suggested for the high frequencies of *it* and *have* in both Finnish and Swedish learner language, or for the Swedish high frequency of *be*.[3]

These differences, however, tend to disappear, or are at any rate considerably diminished if we compare the American students only with the best of the Finnish and Swedish candidates. This is true particularly of the frequencies for the definite and indefinite articles and for *of*, as can be seen from Table II.

TABLE II

	American students	Good Finns	Good Swedes
the	5.4	6.0	5.3
to	3.3	3.7	3.0
and	2.4	2.7	2.3
a	2.5	2.7	3.1
of	2.6	2.6	2.8
in	1.7	1.7	1.7
is	1.7	1.7	1.8
it	0.9	1.2	1.3
be	0.7	1.2	2.0
that	1.2	1.1	1.2
have	0.5	1.0	1.2
are	0.6	0.8	0.7
for	0.8	0.8	0.8
but	0.3	0.7	0.8

The examiner's impression of near-native language in these good Finnish and Swedish essays is thus reflected in the similar number of occurrences of high-frequency words. This table shows much smaller differences than table III, where, above all, frequencies of the good group differ very much from those of the poor group, with the intermediate group usually occupying an intermediate position.

TABLE III

Finns

Poor		Intermed.		Good	
the	3.2	the	3.9	the	6.0
and	2.7	and	2.8	to	3.7
to	2.5	to	2.7	and	2.7
in	2.0	in	2.0	a	2.7
it	1.8	that	1.9	of	2.6
is	1.7	of	1.7	in	1.7
that	1.7	a	1.6	is	1.7
have	1.6	is	1.5	it	1.2
of	1.6	it	1.5	be	1.2
a	1.3	have	1.4	that	1.1
was	1.0	was	1.2	have	1.0
are	1.0	but	1.1	are	0.8
but	0.8	are	0.8	for	0.8
at	0.7	for	0.8	but	0.7
not	0.7	at	0.7	has	0.6

Swedes

Poor		Intermed.		Good	
the	4.3	the	4.6	the	5.3
a	3.3	a	4.0	a	3.1
and	2.6	and	2.9	to	3.0
to	2.1	to	2.9	of	2.8
in	1.9	in	2.4	and	2.3
is	1.8	of	1.8	be	2.0
have	1.8	it	1.8	is	1.8
of	1.7	is	1.7	in	1.7
be	1.5	be	1.3	it	1.3
it	1.5	have	1.3	that	1.2
that	1.5	that	1.2	have	1.2
are	1.0	would	1.1	as	0.9
when	0.9	for	1.0	but	0.8
would	0.7	with	0.7	for	0.8
but	0.6	but	0.7	are	0.7

Native speakers					
School children		Students		Brown Corpus	
the	4.9	the	5.4	the	7.4
to	3.3	to	3.3	of	3.3
and	3.1	of	2.6	and	2.5
in	1.9	a	2.5	a	2.5
of	1.9	and	2.4	to	2.5
was	1.8	is	1.7	in	2.3
a	1.6	in	1.7	for	1.1
it	1.1	that	1.2	that	1.0
when	1.0	it	0.9	is	0.9
at	0.9	for	0.8	was	0.8
for	0.7	was	0.7	on	0.8
had	0.7	be	0.7	at	0.7
have	0.7	as	0.7	with	0.7
but	0.7	this	0.7	be	0.6
that	0.6	are	0.6	as	0.6

Table III verifies the hypothesis of the Finns' use of articles. In their article frequencies the best Finns do not differ much either from the Swedes or the Americans, but there is a steadily rising curve from the poor to the good students, with the end points being quite far from one another, as can be seen from Table IV and Diagrams 1–4.

TABLE IV

	Finnish			Swedish			NS		
	Poor	Interm.	Good	Poor	Interm.	Good	School	Univ.	BC
The	3.2	3.9	6.0	4.3	4.6	5.3	4.9	5.4	7.4
A	1.3	1.6	2.7	3.3	4.0	3.1	1.6	2.5	2.5
An	0.11	0.14	0.34	0.35	0.33	0.28	0.09	0.42	0.36
Total	4.6	5.7	9.0	7.9	8.9	8.7	6.6	8.3	10.2

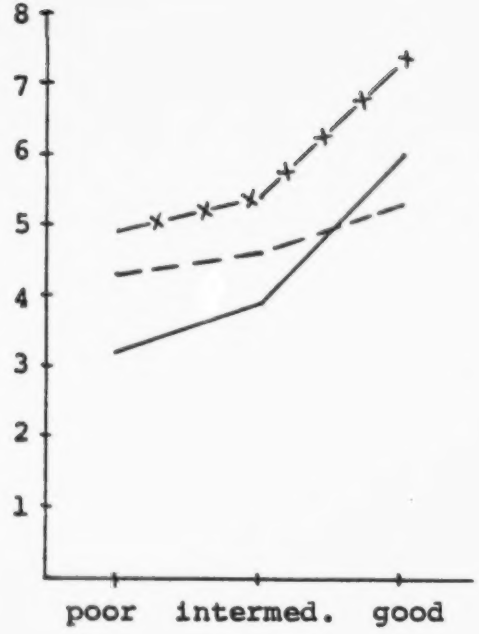


Diagram 1
frequency of *the*

——— = Finns
– – – – = Swedes
—x—x— = Native Speakers

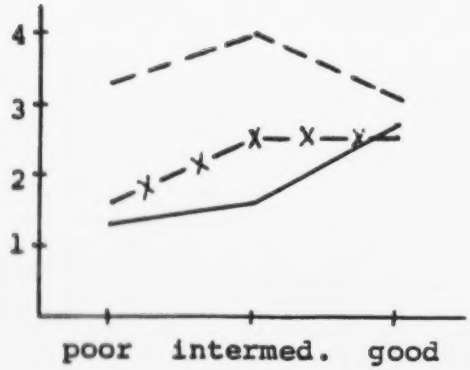


Diagram 2
frequency of *a*

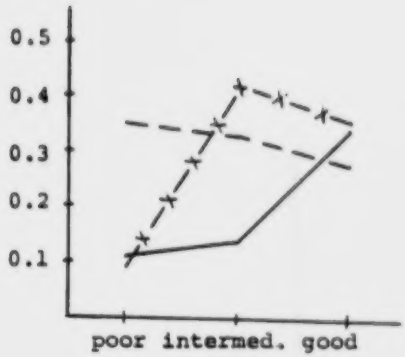


Diagram 3
frequency of *an*

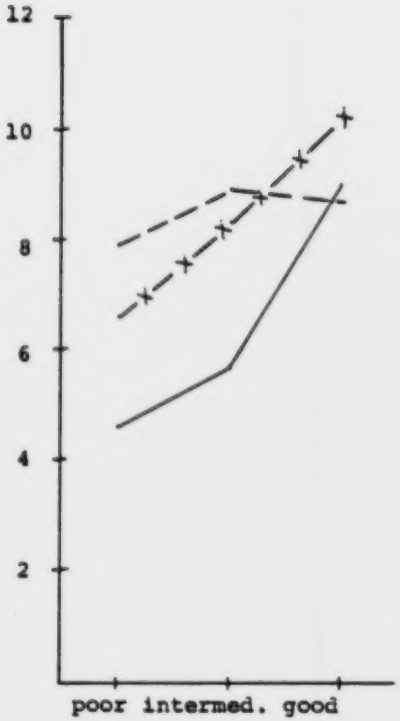


Diagram 4
total frequency of
the, a and *an*

In addition to articles, English prepositions make up another main problem area for Finnish learners, since this is a word class that hardly exists in Finnish, and correspondences to Finnish cases are much less naturally established than to, for instance, the prepositions in Swedish. However, not all prepositions pose the same problems for the Finnish learner. For certain prepositions, notably *in* and *with*, Finnish equivalents (the inessive case for *in* and the postposition *kanssa* for *with*) can be established that will work in most cases. Those English prepositions, on the other hand, which are so multifunctional that a Finnish correspondence is not easily established are, above all, *of*, *on* and by, for which a very wide variety of Finnish constructions will be used. With these prepositions one might therefore expect the same picture to emerge as for the articles: that the Finns at the low and intermediate proficiency level use these words much less frequently than either the American students or the corresponding Swedish learners, whereas the figures would be by and large similar for *in* and *with*.

TABLE V

	Finnish			Swedish			NS		
	Poor	Interm.	Good	Poor	Int.	Good	School	Univ.	BC
In	2.0	2.0	1.7	1.9	2.4	1.7	1.9	1.7	2.3
With	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.7	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.7
Of	1.5	1.7	2.6	1.7	1.8	2.8	1.9	2.6	3.3
On	0.2	0.3	0.4	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.6	0.7
By	0.16	0.19	0.31	0.06	0.18	0.26	0.18	0.5	0.6

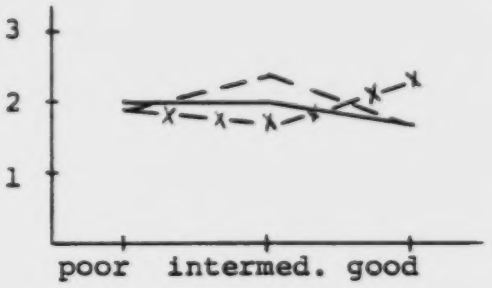


Diagram 5
frequency of *in*

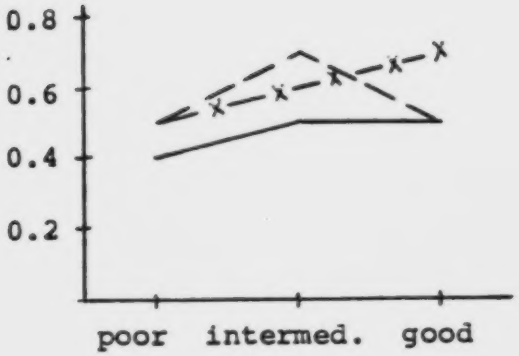


Diagram 6
frequency of *with*

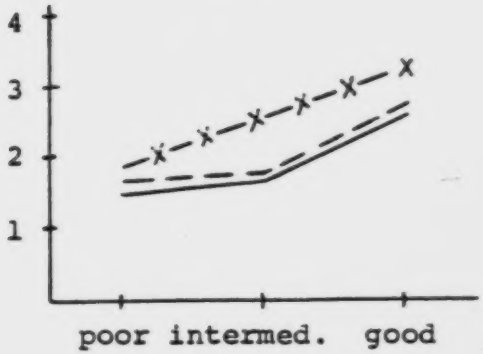


Diagram 7
frequency of *of*

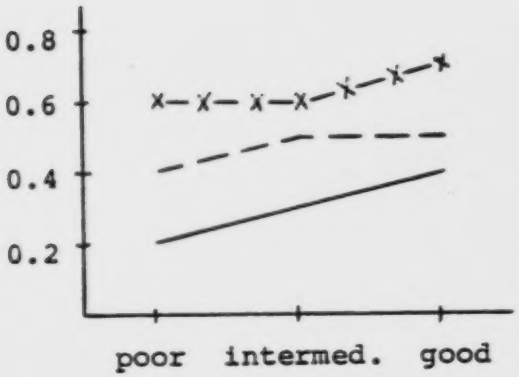


Diagram 8
frequency of *on*

3

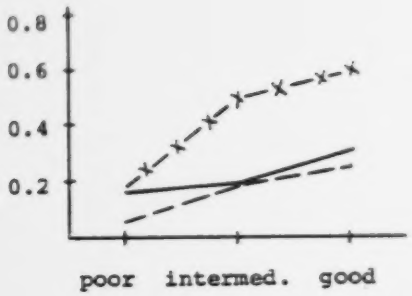


Diagram 9
frequency of *by*

On the whole, the figures in Table V conform to the expectation. It is, however, dangerous to overemphasize the contrastive linguistic aspects here, since the table also reveals other differences. In several respects, especially the poor and intermediate levels of both Finnish and Swedish learners have frequencies very similar to those of the English schoolchildren. This is true particularly of the word *of*, where sparse use of the *of*-genitive must obviously be a main reason. The same is true of the word *by*, where the use of the agentive *by* will provide at least a partial explanation. *Of*-genitives and especially passives tend to be used primarily by writers of a certain linguistic sophistication: i.e., native speakers at university level and the really good foreign learners. Further investigation of the context is, however, needed here, since we need to know also whether the words are correctly used or not, but the tendency is the same as that of Danish learners. According to Faerch (1981) *in* was much more frequent than *of* in Danish schoolchildren, but less frequent than *of* in the English of university students reading English. It is not so much the decreasing use of *in* (26.5% vs 21.4% of all prepositions), as the increasing use of *of* (14.8% vs 27.1%) that causes the difference. Similarly, the use of *by* increases from 0.2% of all prepositions used by Danish schoolchildren to 5.4% of the prepositions used by university students. It is thus easy to agree with Faerch and discern the same pattern in both Finnish and Finland-Swedish learner language when he states (1981:15): "Even without a supplementary qualitative analysis of the functions of these prepositions I think it is safe to interpret these results as primarily indicating the growth of *syntactic* structures (*of*-genitives and passives)."

* * *

The differences between the frequencies of Finnish and Finland-Swedish learners are particularly illuminating about the Finnish learners. Above all, they pinpoint the differences between successful learners and unsuccessful learners who have had the same amount of training. There is a clear progression in the use of such English forms without easily establishable equivalents in Finnish: from a very low frequency in the poor Finnish candidates, who obviously tend to omit these words when they should have been used, to near-native frequency in the good candidates. It is important to note this avoidance of the use of linguistic features absent in the L1 and therefore easily perceived as redundant at the earliest stages of learning and perhaps as merely 'difficult' at subsequent stages of learning. It is a clear indication of the important role of the mother tongue in such learners as are very far from native-like proficiency, in spite of having got quite extensive training. The term (negative) transfer or interference would, however, not be a very happy term to use in this context, since it is difficult to see exactly what has been transferred. Instead of classifying this kind of avoidance as a case of indirect negative transfer or interference (Dagut & Laufer 1982), we should take it as an example of lack of (positive) transfer, since it is, in fact, the absence of a reference frame that has caused this avoidance. This tallies well with Schachter's (1974) findings that Chinese learners of English avoid producing relative clauses, since they find them quite difficult, not having such construction in their L1.[4]

NOTES

1 No exact figures are available here to support this statement, but the following table for the last eleven years shows the mean score of candidates from Finnish and Swedish schools in two other parts of the English examination, a listening comprehension test and a reading comprehension test:

TABLE VI

	LC (max. 30 p)		RC (max. 30 p)	
	Finnish	Swedish	Finnish	Swedish
1974	19.7	22.4	24.1	25.7
1975	21.6	24.8	22.8	24.7
1976	18.5	22.4	18.6	22.0
1977	18.5	23.2	23.4	25.3
1978	22.1	25.2	22.9	25.2
1979	23.3	26.4	19.4	21.6
1980	20.9	25.0	18.4	19.9
1981	22.5	25.4	22.1	25.0
1982	21.2	24.6	23.6	26.4
1983	22.8	26.1	23.3	25.4
1984	25.6	28.3	22.3	24.4

Number of candidates: Approximately 11 x 25.000 Fi. =275.000
11 x 1.500 Sw.= 16.500

For a discussion of the consistently greater difference between Finns and Swedes in the listening comprehension test than in the reading comprehension test, see Ringbom 1978b.

2 The frequencies of personal and possessive pronouns are highly variable, depending primarily not on the writer's use of language, but on his approach to the topic, and the words *he* and *I*, at least one of which normally occurs in any top twenty list, have therefore not been included in my tables of high-frequency words.

3 A more detailed analysis of learner language would, of course, have to distinguish between the different uses of some of these high-frequency words, especially *that* and *to*. The frequency of the latter interestingly shows a steady rise from poor to good proficiency level in both Finnish and Swedish learners. A possible explanation of this will, however, have to be postponed to another context.

4 For help with various tasks in connection with this paper I am grateful to the following: Monica Andersson, Sonja Granbacka, Auli Haapaniemi, Seppo Hovila, Jari Lehtonen, Sari Monni and Gerd Nyholm.

REFERENCES

Dagut, Menachem & Batia Laufer. 1982. How Intralingual Are "Intralingual Errors?" *Error Analysis, Contrastive Linguistics and Second Language Learning* (Special Issue of *IRAL*). Papers from the 6th International Congress of Applied Linguistics, Lund 1981, edited by Gerhard Nickel and Dietrich Nehls, 19–41. Heidelberg: Julius Groos.

Duškova, L. 1969. On Sources of Errors in Foreign Language Learning. *IRAL* 7, 11–36.

Ekman-Laine, Ulla. 1984. An Analysis of Three Main Types of Errors Made by Finns in the Matriculation Examination in the Autumn of 1978. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Åbo Akademi.

Faerch, Claus. 1981. Some Problems in Describing IL vocabulary-discussion paper. Unpublished paper written for AILA 1981, Interlanguage Workshop.

George, H.V. 1972. *Common Errors in Language Learning. Insights from English.* Rowley, Mass: Newbury House.

Granfors, Tom & Rolf Palmberg. 1976. Errors Made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns Learning English at a Commercial-College Level. *Errors Made by Finns in the Learning of English* edited by Håkan Ringbom & Rolf Palmberg, AFTIL 5, Dept. of English, Åbo Akademi.

Herranen, Tauno. 1978. Errors Made by Finnish University Students in the Use of the English Article System. *Jyväskylä Contrastive Studies 6: Further Contrastive Papers* by Kari Sajavaara, Jaakko Lehtonen and Raija Markkanen (eds.), 74–95.

Oller, J.W. Jr & E. Redding. 1971. Article Usage and Other Language Skills. *Language Learning* 21:1, 85–95.

Ringbom, Håkan, 1978a. What Differences are there between Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns Learning English? *Papers and Studies in Contrastive Linguistics* (Poznań), 133–145.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1978b. On the Difficulty of English Listening Comprehension in Finland. *Tempus* 1978:2, 6–9.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1985. Transfer in relation to some other Variables in L2-Learning. *Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism* by Håkan Ringbom (ed.). Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation vol. 105, 9–21.

Sajavaara, Kari. 1983. The Article Errors of Finnish Learners of English, *Finnish–English Language Contact: Papers from a Workshop* edited by Claes-Christian Elert & Aimo Seppänen. Umeå Papers in English 4, 72–87.

Schachter, Jacqueline (1974). An Error in Error Analysis. *Language Learning* 24, 205–213.

Håkan Ringbom

THE INFLUENCE OF SWEDISH ON THE ENGLISH OF FINNISH LEARNERS

Studies of language transfer have mostly been concerned with influence from the mother tongue. The recent conference volume on language transfer, Gass & Selinker (1983), has, for instance, no detailed treatment of transfer from a non-native language, only a few isolated remarks that this type of transfer is also possible. Although we may often notice influence from a (related) non-native language when we start learning a new foreign language, investigations of this topic are, if not totally lacking, at any rate relatively sparse compared to the large number of studies of L1-transfer and scattered in a variety of publications often not very easily accessible or, in some cases, not even published, being M.A. or M.Litt. theses.[1]

How does then non-native language influence (L_N-influence) manifest itself in learner language? There seems to be considerable variation due to the different relations between the languages concerned, but the studies made suggest that L_N-influence is seen frequently in the area of lexis, whereas it is much less significant, if it exists at all, in grammar and phonology. However, in certain learners in certain learning situations the role of L_N-influence is not entirely negligible, as a brief survey of some previous research will show.

The studies investigating L_N-transfer in the learning of another language fall into two groups: those comparing the influence of two European languages, one of them the L1 of the subjects, on a third European language, and those investigating the L_N-influence from another European language on Asian or African learners of English or French, often including comparisons with L1-transfer.

All studies belonging to the latter group give fairly similar results in that they stress the importance of the related European language compared with the wholly different Asian or African language. Bentahila (1975) found that influence from French on Moroccan learners of English was much stronger than Arabic influence. The only certain examples of Arabic L1-influence was noticed in phonology. Corder (1983:94) refers to an unpublished M.Litt. thesis by Khaldi (1981), whose conclusion was that "where one of [the] second languages is formally more closely related to the target language, borrowing is preferred from that language rather than from the mother tongue." Singh & Carroll (1979), who investigated only phonology, pointed out that Indian informants were strongly influenced by their English, not their Indian L1s, in learning the pronunciation of French, and explained this as an example of a certain 'disidentification' with the L1 against the background of the strong position of English as the operative language for governmental, administrative and educational purposes in India. Ulijn, Wolfe & Donn (1981) studied Vietnamese immigrants to the United States, who knew French from before, and found that their French strongly influenced both comprehension and production of English lexis. Chumbow gives a comprehensive account of the African multilingual situation and states that "the tendency to perceive and tag languages as ± European, ± African... etc. in terms of culture or geography may determine the interferential role of the background language," (1981:49). He goes on to say that the "extent of structural and phonological relatedness between the target language and each background language tends to determine interference in that the more related they are the more they are associated with each other by the learner." (Ibid.).

Asian and African learners of English perceive English and French to be similar and make considerable use of their knowledge of one of these languages when learning the other. Such influence from a related L2 may be even stronger than that from their unrelated L1, which, of course, is not surprising, since this L_N provides them with a more workable reference frame for the language than their own L1.

If the three languages involved are European, the situation is slightly different. A number of studies have investigated the learning of more than two European languages and comment on the effect of one foreign lan-

guage on another (e.g. Singleton (1983) English-Irish-Spanish-French; deVriendt (1971) English-Dutch-German; Adamov (1973) French-English-Russian; Stedje (1977) Finnish-Swedish-German; Vildomec (1963) a large number of European languages). These studies differ very much from each other in scope and aim, and the best study so far is still that by Vildomec, who interviewed a number of European multilinguals and made some very perceptive remarks on language transfer (1963:165–174).

Generally the cross-linguistic influence between non-native languages in a European context has been shown to occur primarily in lexis. The effect on grammar and phonology is accorded much less space and importance. Phonological L_N-influence seems to be rare, since it is hardly mentioned in any studies, and a significant amount of grammatical L_N-influence, excluding word order errors, tends to occur only under special circumstances. The main difference between Asian and European learners of a European L3 thus appears to lie in the extent of the L_N-influence. Whereas lexical L_N-influence across related languages can be seen in all learners, the European learners show less evidence of L_N-influence and, it may be assumed, more evidence of L1-influence than the Asian or African learners.

The question how learners perceive the distance between the relevant languages thus appears to be of basic importance (see Ringbom 1985). The learner of a target language wholly unrelated to his L1 will be able to make very little use of his mother tongue. When, on the other hand, he goes on to learn another foreign language that is closely related to the one he knows already, he will perceive a number of cross-linguistic similarities that he can make use of in both comprehension and production. Exactly how the extent of this L_N-influence varies depends on a number of different variables, which so far have not been very much investigated. However, some basic cross-linguistic similarities generally must be perceived for L_N-transfer to take place. This is shown by the fact that hardly any Finnish influence, even on lexis, can be seen on the English of Finland-Swedish learners, whereas there is a fair amount of lexical influence from Swedish on the English of Finnish learners. (cf. Ringbom 1978, 1982, 1983).

Before going into the actual details of my investigation, a brief outline of how the teaching of English and Swedish in Finland is organized may be necessary. In Finnish-language schools, English and Swedish (frequently also German, less often French or Russian, instead or additionally) are studied. At the age of nine, the pupils have a choice of deciding which language they want to start studying in the third form of the comprehensive school. Theoretically, it is possible to choose any modern language, but since a group has to have a minimum number of pupils to be formed, very few have in practice had an opportunity to choose a language other than English or Swedish, with the exception of a few special schools in the Helsinki area. More than 90% of the Finnish-speaking pupils have chosen English in the past, between 5 and 10% Swedish.

Those who start reading English at the age of nine begin their Swedish studies four years later, in form seven. Their Swedish lessons thus start later and comprise a smaller total number of hours of teaching than English. A little less than half of the students go on to take the theoretical three-year *gymnasium* line when leaving comprehensive school at the age of sixteen, and they take the matriculation examination at the age of nineteen, when they have usually had ten years of English at school.

A frequently heard complaint among Finnish school children is that the three languages most frequently studied (English, Swedish and German) are so similar that they are difficult to keep apart. This is understandable against the background of the great linguistic difference between Finnish and the Germanic languages. Yet, of course, Asian and African languages are even more different from Germanic languages than Finnish, which at any rate has the same alphabet and whose speakers belong to a similar cultural tradition.

In Finland, English and German are learnt as foreign languages, i.e., there are little or no opportunities for a learner to practise these languages outside the classroom by talking to native speakers, although, of course, mass media, above all television, provide opportunities of listening to native speakers. Foreign films and TV programmes are generally not dubbed into Finnish, merely provided with Finnish and/or Swedish subtitles. For most of Finland, the situation for Swedish is in practice very much the same as for English or German, although Swedish is an official language in Finland and 6.2% speak it as their L1. This Swedish-speaking

population is, however, concentrated on the coastal areas in the south and west, and in the rest of the country there are basically not much greater chances for a young person of speaking Swedish with a native speaker than of speaking English. Even in the coastal areas, Finnish has a very dominant position, in that Swedish, where it is spoken, mostly has the status of a clear minority language in the community. In practice this means that a very large proportion, perhaps most of the Finnish-speaking majority in the Finnish-dominated bilingual coastal area have had little, if any natural contact with Swedish speakers.[2] This in spite of the fact that there is no Finnish–Swedish language conflict in Finland.

In an earlier study (Ringbom 1978) of translations into English made by Finnish and Finland–Swedish learners in the first and second year of the *gymnasium* level it was found that Finnish influenced Finnish learners' translation of individual lexical items differently from the way Swedish influence was manifested. Where Finnish influence can be seen, it is the semantic properties of the given L1-word that are taken over to the English word, frequently when the English word does not have those properties, and an error therefore results (*football company* pro *club;* Fi. *seura*= both 'club' and 'company'). Formal similarities between English and Finnish words, on the other hand, are so few and fortuitous that the influence of Finnish caused by associations to the Finnish forms of words are very rare. Exactly the reverse was true of the influence of Swedish on the Finnish learners: the considerable formal similarities between Swedish and English words led to a fairly large number of errors due to these similarities, whereas hardly any influence could be seen to result from transfer of semantic properties only. Finland–Swedish learners again showed hardly any influence from Finnish, but frequently made Swedish-based errors due both to formal similarities and to transfer of the semantic properties of the L1-word.

One of the reasons why studying translations is not an ideal way of approaching the problem of cross-linguistic influence, is that it is the researcher, not the learner who selects the words to be tested, and the number of these words must by necessity be very limited. Free production needs to be studied as well and my functioning as an examiner in the National Matriculation Examination in English has provided me with a great deal of interesting material, not least as far as Swedish influence on the English of Finnish learners is concerned.

The material of the present investigation consists of approximately 10.000 essays, written by candidates from Finnish-language schools in the national matriculation examination in English. These essays were marked by me, a native speaker of Swedish, during the years 1978–1984, and all examples of possible Swedish lexical influence were noted. Frequent examples of Swedish influence on other areas than lexis could be seen above all in spelling, although these were not counted. Spelling errors due to Swedish influence occurred above all in cases where the Swedish and the English words were similar but not identical in form, and identical or near-identical in meaning.

Examples of grammatical influence from Swedish hardly occurred at all, with the exception of word order errors. These word order errors provide evidence of Swedish grammatical influence, although it should be remembered that Finnish word order allows for a lot of variation and may also have influenced. In fact, many of these cases may be the result of interaction between Finnish and Swedish. Another possibility is that some students may have arrived at their constructions primarily via Finnish, others primarily via Swedish. Also, there are cases where a combination of language transfer from Finnish or Swedish with overgeneralization of an English word order pattern may be a possible explanation.

The clearest examples of probable Swedish influence are S-V inversions, either after a sentence-initial adverbial or in a main clause when it follows a subsidiary clause. This corpus of errors has not been collected with the purpose of finding word order errors, but even the contexts of the lexical errors listed in the appendix contain the following six examples of word order errors most obviously due to Swedish influence, since inversion would be obligatory in equivalent Swedish sentences:[3]

For other people *is it* often imbossible
If I found guld *would I not sell* it
When man are young *could man do* almost anything
Recently *have the question... become* actuall
In the world *find it* so much poer.
In the attics of old houses *can be many old and available things.*

Many teachers of Swedish, English and German in Finland maintain that it is the word order errors due to non-native language transfer that are especially frequent in Finnish students, whereas clear examples of other grammatical L_N-influence seem to be relatively rare. Some confirmation of this can be found in two recent unpublished M.A. theses by Suomi (1984) and Ekman-Laine (1984).

That word order behaves differently from other aspects of grammar as far as L_N-influence is concerned is an interesting fact which one might try to explain in several ways. One contributing factor to the frequency of L_N-based word order errors is undoubtedly the relatively free word order in Finnish, an agglutinative language where syntactic relations are expressed by affixes, compared with the relatively strictly rule-bound system in the Germanic languages.

Also, word order rules are rather abstract in that they deal with generalized grammatical categories (subject, object, adverbial) rather than with concrete cross-linguistic correspondences. Word order rules are not very concretely anchored to explicitly made L1–L2 contrasts and this may make it easier for the learner to apply the rule on the wrong language. If the learner goes from a relatively free and flexible system of word order to a syntactically bound system in a Germanic language he may easily be influenced by rules of other bound systems that he has encountered since he cannot work directly with cross-linguistic contrasts between L1 and the target language but has to consider abstract categories which function in a very similar way in, for instance, Swedish and English.

The L_N-influence on word order most frequently runs from English (mostly learnt first) to Swedish or German (which is learnt last), whereas German word order, considerably different from both Swedish and English, does not seem to influence the English or Swedish word order very much. The main reason for the direction of the influences is no doubt that Finnish learners generally master word order rules, like other grammar rules, in English and Swedish better than in German.

There is a difference between the overwhelming predominance of influence on lexis (and word order) in the present investigation and Stedje's (1977) results, which also showed examples of grammatical influence from Swedish on the German of Finnish students studying German at Stockholm. This difference can be explained by the considerable difference in

language contact whith Swedish between these these groups. Stedje's students were living in Sweden, thus hearing Swedish spoken around them all the time and being compelled to speak Swedish themselves in order to get along. To them, Swedish was a language vivid in their minds, whereas the contact with Swedish that a typical Finnish matriculation examination candidate has is typically restricted to lessons at school. Stedje also found that the longer the students had stayed in Sweden, the greater was the grammatical influence, whereas it was insignificant or non-existent in the students who had spent only a short time in Sweden.

A total of 346 errors showing influence from Swedish have been collected and are listed in Appendix I. The classification of these errors is, with some minor modifications, the same as that in Ringbom (1983).

There are two main types of error where Swedish influence is evident. One is the 'false friends', where formal similarity between existing Swedish and English words has led to the learner being influenced by the meaning of the Swedish word. The semantic relationship between these Swedish and English words may vary from totally different to equivalent in other contexts.

In the other main type of errors due to Swedish influence, the learners' search for an individual English lexical item has activated a Swedish item, often, but not always, formally and/or semantically similar, and the learner then uses this item in its unmodified Swedish form (complete language shift) or this item interacts with his English knowledge producing a hybrid, a blend or a relexification of the Swedish word on the model of English linguistic rules (real or imagined). Examples are: I *swallded* every time when my brother put his spoon into his mouth (Sw. *svalde*='swallowed'); We can see how the ground *glaiming* like ice, (Sw. *glimma*='shine', 'glitter').

We can thus distinguish three main error categories, which, of course, shade into each other: (1) Complete language shifts (141 instances), (2) hybrids, blends and relexifications (61) and (3) false friends (144).

1. Complete language shifts

Most of the words taken over in unmodified Swedish form are either high-frequency words like connecters and adverbs or low-frequency words of foreign origin. Examples of the first type are:

This can *nog* be true (Sw. *nog*='certainly', 'well')
You must know what happens in the world *fast* you are not interested in it. (Sw. *fast*='although')
She has had difficulty in finding good stories, *men* I believe that... (Sw. *men*='but')
We have dressed in the same way *tills* we were thirteen years old. (Sw. *tills*='until')

The words most frequently shifted are *fast* (9 instances), *och* (='and', 7 instances) and *men* (6). Very few of the other language shifts can be found in more than one or two instances (see Appendix), and it seems likely that the existence of the English forms *fast* and *men*, though entirely different in meaning, has influenced the writers.

The fact that these words function as clause connecters connecting the main building blocks of the writer's message may be relevant here, since it might be thought that such links between major elements get less close attention than the actual form into which the writer wants to put his ideas. This would probably be even more so in spoken language. In fact, language shifts generally probably occur much more frequently in spoken than in written language, but even in the present written corpus, complete shifts of Swedish function words make up a fair proportion (16%) of the total number of lexical errors due to Swedish influence.

It may further be noted that among the very few examples of Finns making complete language shifts from Finnish, three out of four are the conjunction *ja*(='and'). Two of these occur in contexts where such a slip is quite easy to make, i.e. between Finnish proper names: I have two sons, Matti *ja* Heikki; I have two sisters, name of which are Terttu *ja* Kaisa. Finnish students thus provide another illustration of the tendency noted by Vildomec (1963:170) to shift function words to a foreign language from another foreign language rather than from the L1, even where no formal similarities between these words exist.

The other frequently recurring type of complete language shifts is made up of words of foreign origin, which are often found in several Germanic languages in only slightly varying forms:

A teacher should have *auktoritet* (Sw. *auktoritet*='authority')
In this way studing foreign languages would be *intressant* (Sw. *intressant*='interesting')

You don't *irritera* those kind of people (Sw. *irritera*='irritate')
Only one language should be *obligatorisk* (Sw. *obligatorisk*='obligatory')
A little child will rather listen more *fantasifull* stories (Sw. *fantasifull*='imaginative')

Occasionally even forms containing Swedish bound morphemes or letters existing in the Swedish, but not in the English, alphabet are shifted:

We don't have any war looking *i globalt perspektiv*
Nature*n* is beautiful
What speciell*t* have you done?
I am *även* student by profession (Sw. *även*='also')
Can't you *ndgot?* (Sw. *ndgot*='something', 'anything')
All those terrorist*er* in Italy, Germany and France.

2. Hybrids, blends and relexifications

Hybrids, blends and relexifications all provide concrete evidence of interaction between two foreign languages in the reader's mind. Hybrids are forms consisting of morphemes from different languages. Mostly a Swedish word has been shifted and an English bound morpheme tagged on to it:

Men smoke more, perhaps two *asks* in a day (Sw. *cigarettask*='packet of cigarettes')
I've noticed that I was much *pigger* after the walking out (Sw. *pigg*='refreshed', 'fresh', 'alert')
Äpples of your own (Sw. *äpple*='apple')
The industrial revolution has done horses *unpraktisk* (Sw. *(o)praktisk*='(un)practical')

There are a few occurrences of blends, where a Swedish ending is inserted into what is otherwise an English word:

We have the same *clothers* (Sw. *kläder)*

In relexifications, a Swedish word has been activated in the learner's mind and then 'relexified' i.e., modified phonologically to make it better conform to what is perceived as English norms. Frequently the learner has noticed certain recurring correspondences between English and Swedish words, and in analogy with Sw. *glida* — Eng. *glide*, Sw. *rida* — Eng. *ride* he forms the verb *spride* from Sw. *sprida*. Most instances are, however, not as clear examples of analogy as that:

Tobacco industry have begun to *spride* information
He is good at mathematics but he succes in the other *amnys*, too (Sw. *ämne*='subject')
Works such as bathing the baby or *steading* (Sw. *städa*='clean')
In heating system one must not use oil. It could be *yeard* heat, sunheat or by wood. (Sw. *jord*='earth')
You can *plock* of berries in Lapland (Sw. *plocka*='pick')
The cloud will heat the earth by sending *strawls* back to earth (Sw. *strål*e='ray')

In many cases, again, the existence of an English word formally identical with or very similar to the produced form, though semantically wholly different, may have contributed to the learner's choice of words:

Sometimes I had to *sheet* some plants in the garden (Sw. *sköta*='tend', 'take care of')
Take care that you don't *tapp* the glasses (Sw. *tappa*='drop')
In the attic I found just *dam* (Sw. *damm*='dust')

3. False friends

The largest number of errors due to Swedish influence are the examples of 'false friends', where a Swedish word and an English word have formal similarities, which have caused confusion in the learner's mind. Semantically, these Swedish–English word pairs can be placed on a continuum ranging from totally different meaning *(blanket–blankett)* via similar, but not identical meaning *(actual–aktuell)* to words where the words may be translation equivalents in other contexts than the one in question *(way–väg)*. Again there has been interaction between English and Swedish in the learner's mind in that both the English and the Swedish word have been activated: the English form has been chosen, but it has been used to express the meaning that the Swedish word has. Examples representing the three different points on the continuum are the following:

(a) Semantically wholly different
The fresh nature is destroyed by the poisons of *fabrics (Sw. fabrik*='factory')
The child is *locked* to bed by telling him some stories (Sw. *locka*='tempt')
Many people die every day because they are *offers* of violence (Sw. *offer*='victim')
I *true* that most of the teachers are good (Sw. *tro*='think')
(b) Similar, but not identical in meaning
Many people are interest in all kind of *actual* things (Sw. *aktuell*='current', 'topical')

In summer I *spring* and swim as much as I can (Sw. *springa*='run')

I got the job by answering a newspaper *announcement* (Sw. *annons*='advertisement')

(c) Equivalent in other contexts

There are lot of snow on *ways* and streets (Sw. *väg*='road', in several contexts also='way')

If both man and woman works at home they can *deal* the jobs (Sw. *dela*='share', sometimes also='deal')

Only 5% of rapers are *doomed* (Sw. *döma*='to sentence', 'to judge', sometimes also='to doom')

How do these errors due to Swedish influence then compare with errors due to Finnish L1-influence? Because of the great linguistic distance between English and Finnish and the restrictive attitude to the introduction of foreign loanwords into Finnish, few examples of Finnish-induced errors of the type discussed above can be expected. In fact, in the entire corpus I have found only one example of an error caused by formal similarity between the English and the Finnish words:

Our *perils* will see what we have had and will understand us better (Fi. *perillinen*='descendant')

This, of course, does not mean that there are few or no lexical errors due to Finnish influence in the corpus, only that the Finnish-included errors are of different types, as can be seen from the following examples:

I *come* unhappy in the autumn (Fi. *tulla* most commonly='come', more seldom='become')

Weather moves quickly from *the other* kind to *the other* kind (Fi. *toinen* usually='other', *toinen-toinen*='one-another')

To my family *heard* also father and mother (Fi. *kuulua*='be heard' and 'belong')

He is the other of the two accepted *seekers* (Fi. *hakija*='applicant', from *hakea*, most commonly='to seek')

Horses are the most dignified *home animals* (Fi. *kotieläin*='domestic animal', literally 'home animal')

Basketball, football and *flyingball* are popular (Fi. *lentopallo*='volleyball', literally='flying ball')

It was *raining snow* in June (Fi. *sataa lunta*='to snow', literally='to rain snow')

These *yeartimes* are not always same kind of (Fi. *vuodenaika*='season', literally='year time')

A large number of Finnish-induced lexical errors like these can be found in matriculation examination essays each year. Swedish-induced lexical errors of this type, however, are not found in the corpus. Thus the errors due to Swedish present exactly the opposite picture to the errors due to Finnish: Swedish influence results from formal cross-linguistic similarities between words, whereas Finnish influence manifests itself in either loan translations or, most commonly, in transfer of the semantic properties of a formally different L1-word. What the Finnish learner has done in the latter case is to make use of a perceived translation equivalent; he has established a *primary counterpart* in Arabski's terminology. "The primary counterpart is the equivalent which in the process of foreign language learning is acquired to render the common meaning of a given L1 lexical item. In situations when a learner produces an L2 utterance adhering to L1 rules he tends to use primary counterparts to render the L1 construction." (Arabski 1979:34). This is a natural thing to do for learners at early or intermediate stages of learning, regardless of whether there are cross-linguistic formal resemblances between the words or not.

Prior knowledge of L1 and other languages provides one basis for the learner's forming and testing his hypotheses about the target language. Hypotheses can be based on formal cross-linguistic similarities between individual items (what I have elsewhere called *borrowing* (Ringbom 1983)) or they can reveal more complex linguistic processing, as when semantic properties or grammatical rules are transferred from one language to another.

When the learner's L1 is unrelated to the target language, this usually means that he cannot rely on formal cross-linguistic (L1–L2) similarities between individual items, although he may still make much use of other hypotheses based on his L1. He may try to compensate for this by making use of his knowledge of other languages related to the target language, above all where he can notice formal resemblances between individual lexical items.

There is one example of Swedish influence, in fact the most frequent in the whole corpus, which is difficult to classify since it fits two of the categories above: language shift and false friends. It further shows transfer of semantic properties. The indefinite Swedish pronoun *man* (cf. German *mann)* for 'one', 'you' is found fifteen times in cases like

When *man* are young could *man* do almost everything what *man* have always wanted to do.

Here the learner has transferred the semantic properties of the Swedish word to the English word. However, the formal identity with the English word has obviously been the main underlying reason, since such transfers of semantic properties do not as a rule occur from non-native languages, only from the L1. When this type of transfer occurs from the L1 there need be no formal similarities between the L1-word and the L2-word, but it takes place from a non-native language only if identity or near-identity of form exists between the L_N-word and the word in the target language.

Examples not only of Swedish but also of German influence on the English of Finnish learners have been found in my corpus, although they are much fewer in number. Two of the examples of German influence, which in nearly all cases are complete language shifts (see Appendix, p. 71), are also of a type where there exist formally identical, though semantically totally different English words:

We, *also* I and my boyfriend movied to Pieksämäki
According to your fathers latest *brief* to Finland.

This adds further support to the hypothesis that the very existence of a target language form identical with an L_N-form, even though it may belong to a different word class and have a wholly different meaning, may contribute to this L_N-word being especially amenable to a language shift.

That German influence is much less noticeable than Swedish influence on the English of Finnish students merely reflects the fact that these students generally have a better knowledge of Swedish than of German. Certainly they have had more Swedish than German lessons at school.

This study so far has been similar to other transfer studies in that all examples given have been examples of negative transfer, i.e., they show how knowledge of another non-native language has caused errors in the learner's production of the target language. We should, however, also study the positive effect of cross-linguistic influence in production as well as reception, and this is a topic much less concrete and much less amenable to investigation. We may, of course, say with Gass & Selinker (1983:6), Sajavaara & Lehtonen (forthcoming) and others that the distinc-

tion between positive and negative transfer is confusing and unimportant, since it merely refers to the researcher's comparison of the learner's product to target language norms. But the fact is that positive transfer is a research topic to which scholars generally only pay lip service: there are, to my knowledge, hardly any investigations that analyse in detail how the learner really can and does make use of his previous knowledge of other languages. Only in the study of cognates (see e.g. Hammer 1978) the facilitating effect of one language on another has been commented on, but these studies have not been placed within a wider framework of transfer, where a comparison of lexis with other linguistic areas would come in.

If positive transfer is thus dealt with only in restricted contexts and L_N-transfer studies are relatively rare, it is not surprising that detailed studies of positive effects of L_N-influence are, as far as I know, totally lacking. In the absence of existing works, any discussion of this topic must by necessity be fairly speculative, but in the light of recent discussion it seems natural to assume that the same processes that lead to examples of negative effects will also have positive effects on the learner, i.e., they will make the learner produce target language words in their correct form and meaning.

One general principle, supported by investigations of other languages, can be formulated: the better a learner knows a language, the more it will influence his learning of another language, L1-influence being the strongest. But of course this is not sufficient in itself, there are also other, probably much more important variables (cf. Faerch 1984), above all the closer the perceived distance between the languages, the greater the influence (see Ringbom 1985).

To what degree a knowledge of Swedish actually helps the Finnish learner of English will depend on large number of different variables: the learner's age, his stage of learning (both Swedish and English), mode of learning (whether both are encountered only as foreign languages at school or whether one of them is learnt in a natural learning environment), order of learning, the different skills involved (oral/written and receptive/productive), the degree of contact with the languages, the learner's individual learning characteristics (including his ability to keep the languages apart), etc. Since most Finnish learners have had Swedish as an L3 and English as an L2, we need parallell investigations of how English has affected the Swedish and German of Finnish learners.

Let us, however, phrase the question in general terms: To what extent does prior knowledge of another language than the L1 help the learner in learning a new language? Generally speaking, L3-learners have more relevant experience at their disposal than L2-learners, and in this sense it should therefore be easier to learn a third than a second language, since the L3-learner can make use of many more cues than the L2-learner. Albert & Obler, for instance, report in their survey that "bilinguals have the advantage over monolinguals in several language-related skills" (1978:204). A bilingual has a wider perspective on language than a monolingual: he has a greater awareness of language variation and the possibilities of expressing the same idea by different linguistic means. It is, however, also probable that a certain threshold level of bilingualism, a certain degree of automatization must be reached for the learner to be able to take real advantage of his other language. Further, it may also be the case that the learning situation should ideally be similar for L2 and L3, i.e., if the L2 has been acquired in a natural environment it helps the acquisition of the L3 in natural environments, but not necessarily, or at least not as much, L3-learning in a foreign-language learning environment. The distance between L2 and L3 is also an important variable to consider: obviously knowledge of a non-native language related to the target language is more relevant than knowledge of an unrelated language, as the survey of previous research earlier in this paper makes clear.

In an unpublished M.A. thesis by Till & Vesterlund (1982), it was found that bilingual Finland–Swedish learners at commercial colleges in Finland in fact achieved significantly worse results in a test of English (cloze test + translation) than their monolingual or almost monolingual counterparts. Since this goes against what has been found by nearly all other recent investigations it is a surprising result, but a plausible explanation can be found in both the difficulty of finding truly monolingual Swedish speakers in Finland and the different prestige value of the colleges in Finland. In the bilingual university towns Helsinki/Helsingfors and Turku/Åbo, which provided the group of bilingual Swedish–Finnish learners, the prestige value of the commercial colleges is low, and the student's school reports clearly showed that these colleges attract academically less qualified students than the equivalent colleges in monolingual or dominantly Swedish-speaking areas without university-level education.

Till & Vesterlund's study, however, also points to the necessity of distinguishing between foreign language learning and second language acquisition. Helsinki and Turku are predominantly Finnish-speaking and young Swedish-speakers there have to learn to cope with Finnish at an early age. Young people growing up in such a natural bilingual environment need not find it easier to learn a third language, English, in a classroom learning context than their monolingual or nearly monolingual counterparts in the predominantly Swedish-speaking areas of Finland. In a predominantly Finnish-speaking area, the Swedish-speaking learner's knowledge of Finnish apparently carries less weight than, for instance, aptitude for foreign language learning at school, in which variable an important part is played by the ability of passing a written test. This ability is not necessarily the same as actual communicative competence in a live situation.

On the other hand, Till and Vesterlund found that those students in a predominantly monolingual Swedish environment who had managed to learn Finnish to the extent that they regarded themselves as bilingual or almost bilingual did better in the English test than the monolinguals or near-monolinguals at the same college. Thus the hypothesis that it is easier for bilinguals than for monolinguals to learn a third language may work if the external linguistic environment (and thus the possibilities of becoming bilingual) has been the same, or at least similar, for bilinguals and monolinguals. If nothing else, however, Till & Vesterlund's study clearly illustrates the difficulty of isolating one variable (bilinguals vs. monolinguals) in a complex socio-linguistic context where many other variables are also at work.

Another recent study by Mägiste (1984), based on immigrants in Sweden, concludes that passive bilingualism appears to facilitate learning a third language whereas active bilingualism might delay it. This is an interesting result, and further research into the relation between the effects of transfer and receptive vs. productive skills is urgently needed. (Cf. Ringbom 1985).

The foreign language learner relies very much on formal similarities when he is learning. These formal similarities can be intra-lingual within English and they can be inter-lingual between English and either the learner's L1 or some other language he knows. Since formal similarities between English and Finnish words are very rare (excluding a small number

of low-frequency loanwords), the Finnish learner of English will rely on cross-linguistic similarities within the Germanic languages, above all from Swedish. The learner may thus try partly to compensate for the insignificant use he can make of his L1 by depending on forms he remembers from other non-native languages. The more a learner advances in his learning, the more he learns to organize his mental lexicon not according to form but by developing his intra-lingual semantic network associations (cf. Cook (1977), Albert & Obler (1978), Henning (1973), Meara (1978)). Some Finnish learner's reliance on formal similarities to Swedish even after ten years of English at school reveals a strong dependence of form characteristic of intermediate rather than advanced learners. Whether this is due largely to the formal language learning situation in Finnish schools in contrast to second language acquisition in a natural environment remains to be investigated.

If formal similarities between L1 and the target language exist, this will naturally aid the beginning learner, especially in comprehension, when he can use his automatized L1-knowledge as pegs to hang his L2-knowledge of lexis on. Where formal similarities are not to be found, the learner has to look elsewhere for support, above all to other languages he knows. If he finds formal similarities to the target language in some other language, he may try to make use of them, even though a mere school knowledge of that language will restrict this influence to the superficial process of borrowing. Evidence of L_N-influence in the form of the more complex linguistic process of transfer is very hard to find. Although there is evidence from transfer, it is transfer from the L1, even when the L1 and the target language are unrelated to each other: the naive learner's underlying assumption is that the translation equivalents he has established to his L1 will function in very much the same way as in his L1. In lexis, transfer means that (over) generalization of simplified translation equivalences will take place, in grammar that L2-words will be used in constructions similar or identical to L1-constructions.

There is, thus, a difference between L1-influence and L_N-influence in that L1-influence may manifest itself as either transfer or borrowing, whereas L_N-influence tends to manifest itself in borrowing only, i.e. in contexts where the search for a lexical item has merely activated another item, usually formally similar, in a non-native language. However, this refers

only to the Finnish learning context: if the learner's L1 is perceived to be even more different from the target language, as is the case with Asian or African learners, the L_N-influence across two very closely related non-native languages might take the form of transfer as well. The importance of the perceived language distance can hardly be overestimated, and should make us extremely careful with generalizations from one learning situation to another.[4]

NOTES

1. See Yvonne Henriksson's and my bibliography on linguistic and psycholinguistic approaches to multilingualism in this volume, pp. 191 ff.
2. Cf. here Meriö (1978:36), who makes a (too?) categorical distinction between the two language groups as far as their knowledge of the country's other official language is concerned. The Swedish Finns (taking part in the matriculation examination) are characterized as being "naturally bilingual", whereas the Finns are merely "school bilingual".
3. For further examples and a discussion of word-order errors due to Swedish influence, see Ekman-Laine (1984), who analysed 298 matriculation examination essays written by Finnish students. She found that about 20% of the total number of 318 word order errors were best explained by Swedish influence, and in another 20% either Finnish or Swedish could have influenced.
4. For help with the cataloguing of data as well as other tasks I am grateful to Yvonne Henriksson, Maria Ingberg and Jari Lehtonen.

REFERENCES

Adamov, A.V. 1973. Nekotorye zakonomernosti interferentsii yazykaposrednika pri izuchenii russkogo yazyka. (Some regularities of interference of intermediate-language in Russian language learning). *Russkii yazak za rubezhom*, 1973:4, 79–81.

Albert, M.L. & L.K. Obler. 1978. *The Bilingual Brain*. New York:Academic Press.

Arabski, J. 1979. *Errors as Indications of the Development of Interlanguage*. Uniwersytet Slasky, Katowice.

Bentahila, Abdelali. 1975. The Influence of L2 on the Learning of L3. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Bangor University.

Chumbow, Beban Sammy. 1981. The Mother Tongue Hypothesis in a Multilingual Setting. *Proceedings of the 5th Congress of l'Association Internationale de Linguistique Appliquée, Montreal, August 1978*, presented by Jean-Guy Savard & Lorne Loforge, 42–55. Quebec: Les Presses de l'Université de Laval.

Cook, V.C. 1977. Cognitive Processes in Second Language Learning. *IRAL* 15:1, 1–20.

Corder, S. Pit. 1983. A Role for the Mother Tongue. *Language Transfer in Language Learning* by S. Gass & L. Selinker (eds.), 85–97. Rowley, Mass: Newbury House.

Ekman-Laine, Ulla. 1984. An Analysis of Three Main Types of Errors Made by Finns in the Matriculation Examination in the Autumn of 1978. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Åbo Akademi.

Faerch, Claus. 1984. Strategies in Production and Reception, the Empirical Evidence. In A. Davies, C. Criper & A.P.R. Howatt (eds.) *Interlanguage*, 49–70. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.

Gass, S. & L. Selinker (eds.). 1983. *Language Transfer in Language Learning*. Rowley, Mass: Newbury House.

Hammer, Petra. 1978. The Utility of Cognates in Second Language Acquisition. Paper read at the Fifth AILA Congress, Montreal.

Henning, G.H. 1973. Remembering Foreign Language Vocabulary: Acoustic and Semantic Parameters. *Language Learning* 23:2, 185–196.

Henriksson, Yvonne & Håkan Ringbom. 1985. Linguistic and Psycholinguistic Approaches to Multilingualism: A Bibliography. In H. Ringbom (ed.) *Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism*. Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation vol.

Khaldi, K. 1981. The Use of the Strategy of Transfer by Learners with a Bilingual Background. Unpublished M. Litt. thesis, University of Edinburgh.

Mägiste, Edith. 1984. Learning a Third Language. *Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Development* 5:5, 415–421.

Meara, P. 1978. Learners' Word Associations in French. *Interlanguage Studies Bulletin* – Utrecht 3:2, 192–211.

Meriö, Katri. 1978. The Psycholinguistic Analysis and Measurement of Interference Errors. *IRAL* 16:1, 27–44.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1978. The Influence of the Mother Tongue on the Translation of Lexical Items. *Interlanguage Studies Bulletin* – Utrecht 3:1, 80–101.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1982. The Influence of Other Languages on the Vocabulary of Foreign Language Learners. *Error Analysis, Contrastive Linguistics and Second Language Learning. Papers from the 6th International Congress of Applied Linguistics, Lund 1981*, ed. by Gerhard Nickel & Dietrich Nehls (special issue of IRAL), 85–96.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1983. Borrowing and Lexical Transfer. *Applied Linguistics* 4:3, 207–212.

Ringbom, Håkan. 1985. Transfer in Relation to Some Other Variables in L2-Learning. In *Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism* by H. Ringbom (ed.). Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation vol. 105, 9–21.

Sajavaara, Kari & Jaakko Lehtonen. (in press). Aspects of Transfer in Foreign Language Learners' Reactions to Acceptability. To appear in *Transfer and Production* by H.W. Dechert & M. Raupach (eds.). Norwood, N.J: Ablex.

Singh, R. & S. Carroll. 1979. L1, L2, and L3. *Indian Journal of Applied Linguistics* 5:1, 51–63.

Singleton, David. 1983. Alien Intrusions in Learner French: A Case Study. *TEANGA. Journal of the Irish Association for Applied Linguistics* 3, 87–128.

Stedje, A. 1977. Tredjespråksinterferens i fritt tal — en jämförande studie. *Papers from the Conference on Contrastive Linguistics and Error Analysis, 7–8 February 1977,* by R. Palmberg & H. Ringbom (eds.). Meddelanden från Stiftelsens för Åbo Akademi Forskningsinstitut 19, 141–58.

Suomi, Riitta. 1984. Spelling Errors and Interference Errors in English Made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns in the 9th form of comprehensive school. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Åbo Akademi.

Till, Inga-Lill & Bernice Vesterlund. 1982. Bilingualism and Foreign Language Learning: An Experiment with a Cloze Test. Unpublished M.A. thesis, Åbo Akademi.

Ulijn, J.M., S.J. Wolfe & A. Donne. 1981. The Lexical Transfer Effect of French Knowledge in the Acquisition of English by Native Vietnamese Speakers. Report No. 6, Foreign Language Acquisition Research THE, Eindhoven University of Technology.

Vildomec, V. 1963. *Multilingualism.* Leyden: Sythoff.

de Vriendt, S. 1971. Interferenzen einer ersten Fremdsprache beim Erlernen einer zweiten. In *Papers from the International Symposium on Applied Linguistics, Stuttgart, October 11–13, 1971,* by G. Nickel (ed.), 43–50. PARKS, Stuttgart.

Appendix: **The Error Corpus**

Apart from its obvious function of documented material necessary for the discussion above, this appendix has an additional purpose: that of showing teachers in Finnish schools where the lexical influence from Swedish is strongest on the learners' English. A word of warning is, however, necessary. The number of errors seem quite large when they are all gathered together, but considering that they are spread out over 10.000 scripts, the proportion of these errors is, in fact, small, only in the region of one error per 30–40 essays of approximately 200 words each. The importance of these errors should therefore not be overemphasized either generally or in teaching. Even if these error types had been considerably more frequent, a preoccupation with errors where they are viewed as evidence of shortcomings in the learner's performance that are always undesirable and avoidable is clearly an unprofitable, even an unfortunate attitude in foreign language teaching, where it is more important to concentrate on the learner's success and achievement in learning, not his failures. In Finland especially, we need to fight that general reticence and lack of dynamism in concrete communication situations, for which teachers formerly were at least to some extent to blame. Exaggerated focussing on the learner's errors certainly was one contributing factor to the Finns' general unwillingness to say something in another language. It seems, however, that recent changes in the educational system have, at any rate, reduced the number of Finns who refuse to say anything at all in foreign language unless they are sure of their ability to avoid appearing foolish by making errors.

Most of the Finnish students who make these Swedish-influenced errors are among the poorest pupils. Above all, complete language shifts nearly always occur in essays that are failed or close to failure. The general standard of these scripts can frequently be seen in the number of elementary grammatical errors made in the same sentence as the Swedish-induced lexical errors. However, the Swedish-based lexical errors based on formal similarity which are made by Swedish speakers neither follow exactly the same pattern, nor are they made only by very poor students. In earlier studies (Ringbom 1982, 1983), it was shown that although Finland-Swedish learners make a variety of Swedish-based lexical errors in their English matriculation examination essays, these errors do not have the same distribution as those made by the Finns. Errors due to Swedish include the consistently L1-based categories of transfer of semantic properties and loan translations, and although complete language shifts occasionally occur they are relatively rare and may be found even in otherwise good scripts. The examples of this latter kind would typically be formally similar and semantically identical low-frequency words, like the following:

I am not an *eremit* (Sw. *eremit*='hermit')
A new house made of *marmor* (Sw. *marmor*='marble')

Even the distribution of the false friends in Swedish differs between the two language groups in that the errors made by Swedish speakers tend to belong to that end of the semantic continuum (3c) where contexts can be found in which the word used can occur as a translation equivalent *(way* for 'road', cf. Sw. *väg.)* The use of false friends where there is only a formal similarity, but a totally different meaning *(fabric-fabrik)* can be found in both language groups, but less often among Swedish speakers. A partial explanation might here be found in a possible difference in teaching between Finnish and Swedish schools in Finland: it is not altogether unlikely that teachers at Swedish schools have paid more attention to semantically totally different false friends than at Finnish schools, where emphasis on such cross-linguistic aspects of lexis may not have suggested itself quite as easily, especially not if the teacher himself does not have a highly automatized command of Swedish.

Lexical Errors due to Swedish Influence

1. Complete language shift

1. She was always kind and never *arg* (Sw. *arg*='angry').
2. Some people have been killed in an *attentat* (Sw. *attentat*='attack', 'assassination').
3. A teacher should have *auktoritet* and keep good *kontakt* with the pupils (Sw. *auktoritet*='authority'; Sw. *kontakt*='contact').
4. We have a house which consists of five rooms and a *bastu* (Sw. *bastu*='sauna').
5. Now I know what kind of mena can use to make a *biff* (Sw. *biff*='steak').
6. Does that give a wrong *bild* of the world (Sw. *bild*='picture') Cf. 2a:2.

7. But the mustn't let it disturb teaching by sitting and feeling sad behind his *bord* (Sw. *bord*='table', 'desk') Cf. 3b:3.
8. Now I live home with my parents. But sometimes I must go *bort*. (Sw. *bort*='away').
9. On the other hand is *bra* that we study English (Sw. *bra*='good').
   It would be *bra* if they (the members of any sport club) contest.
10. I can't leave it (my job) because of *brist* of money. (Sw. *brist*='lack', 'shortage') Cf. 2b:16.
11. One subject of the *debatt* has been the number of the languages (Sw. *debatt*='debate').
12. It (music) is one *del* of my own life (Sw. *del*='part') Cf. 3c:2a.
13. There is a marvelous *doft* in forest. (Sw. *doft*='smell', 'scent').
14. I often go to sauna or *dusch* (Sw. *dusch*='shower').
15. It's (the system's) *effektivitet* isn't enough. (Sw. *effektivitet*='efficiency').
16. A little child will rather listen more *fantasifull* stories (Sw. *fantasifull*='imaginative') Cf. 2b:12; 3c:4.
17. Pertti Nikula was third *fast* he promised to be first. (Sw. *fast*='although').
    Fast his age he take good gare of us.
    Most fathers don't stay at home *fast* mother would like to go to the work.
    (The travel agency) was overworked whole summer *fast* there are three another worker with me.
    Some pupils can wonder why they have punished, *fast* other do in same way.
    You must know what happens in the world *fast* you are not interested in it.
    For other people is it often imbossible, *fast* they see them very often.
    The best years of my life is childhood, *fast* I am a 20-years old I am a child still.
    Fast I'm 19-years a old my parent's care of me.
18. The wife had said that the man had done all *fel* (Sw. *fel*='wrong').
19. There are such pupils as are too *fet*. (Sw. *fet*='fat').
    I'm very *fet*, so the last summer I walked a lot.
    If that food is too *fet*.
20. I *fick* a job last week (Sw. *fick*='got').
21. There are *frisk* air and clean nature in forests (Sw. *frisk*='fresh').
22. We may prevent other people *frdn* learning (Sw. *frdn*='from').
23. We don't have any war looking *i globalt perspektiv* (Sw. *i globalt perspektiv*='in a global perspective') Cf. 2a:4.
24. In school we read the words and the *grammatik*. (Sw. *grammatik*='grammar').
25. It give us sufficient *grund*. (Sw. *grund*='foundation') Cf. 3b:4; 2b:10.
26. If I found *guld* would I not sell it (Sw. *guld*='gold').
27. *Hej* Jorma (introducing letter) (Sw. *hej*='hullo', used in informal letters as opening).
28. After *hundra* years (Sw. *hundra*='hundred').
29. *I* day the health service cost nothing (Sw. *i dag*='today').
30. The sun is shining and it is raining *ibland* (Sw. *ibland*='sometimes').
31. The number of horses is coming *igen* bigger (Sw. *igen*='again').
32. *Ingenting* was able to do (Sw. *ingenting*='nothing').

33. It is an *intressant* thing (Sw. *intressant*='interesting').
    In this way studing foreign languages would be *intressant*.
34. You don't *irritera* those kind of people... But if weather is good you can *irritera* them. (Sw. *irritera*='irritate').
35. She had said that they are *ju* just alike (Sw. *ju*='to be sure', 'as you know').
36. The school is very *kort* (Sw. *kort*='short').
37. I and my friend enjoyed playing *kort* (Sw. *kort*='cards').
38. Nothing *kunde* to be done (Sw. *kunde*='could').
39. Though he yells like a *lejon* (Sw. *lejon*='lion').
    They had to fight against the *lejon*.
40. Johanna is *liten* bigger than Jenni (Sw. *liten*='little').
41. It was importent thing in my fathers *liv* (Sw. *liv*='life').
42. Between workers must be good *luft*, that anybody feels happy. (Sw. *luft*='air').
43. My opinion is that *man* should teach foreign languages at school (Sw. indef. pron. *man*='one', 'you').
    Then *man* can lie on the beach and relax.
    If *man* study many languages *man* has possibility to understand other people in foreign lands and *man* may have some nice friendships.
    Man believed that she can get lots of votes.
    Man say, that our moods change with the weather.
    It is a big facktory where *man* repair all short of ships.
    It would be difficult to keep a club, where are 80 many members that *man* don't know their names.
    The more *man* play the more *man* learn.
    Without job *man* would become tired and bored.
    I'm now grown-up (so it says here Finland when *man* is eighteen years old).
    Fortunately *man* can easily forget.
    Reading them (stories) *man* need not also remember all those dates.
    If *man* thinks only some kind places where I have affort.
    When *man* are young could *man* do almost everything what *man* have always wanted to do.
44. Nobody cannot know what happen in the future *men* everybody can do predictions (Sw. *men*='but').
    Men at the moment I have flu.
    The Finnish summer is not long, *men* it's a general warm.
    Men all men will not be home.
    There are many kind of people as a teacher, *men* what kind of person is the ideal teacher?
    She has had difficulty in finding good stories, *men* I believe that...
45. These who don't succed in languages have to get better learning in *mindre* groups. (Sw. *mindre*='smaller').
46. We have to study at *minst* two languages (Sw. *minst*='least').
    The *minst*-known.
47. *Naturen* is beautiful (Sw. *natur+def. art*='(the) nature').

48. Teachers must have a good *nervositet* (Sw. *nervositet*='nervousness').
49. This can *nog* be true (Sw. *nog*='certainly').
50. Can't you *ndgot* (Sw. *ndgot*='anything').
51. Only one language should be *obligatorisk* (Sw. *obligatorisk*='obligatory', 'compulsory') Cf. 2b:11.
    (English and Swedish) are *obligatorisk* subjects.
52. When we think the past *och* future years (Sw. *och*='and').
    People know a lot of international problems *och* national problems.
    Smoker will not quit if he *och* she not want it.
    We can nearly forget restlessness *och* violence.
    Every person has bad *och* good sides.
    It need not any leadership *och* director.
    An engineer drew a preliminary sketch *och* I drew it.
53. There are two *officielt* language: finnisch and swedish (Sw. *officiell(t)*='official').
    Even it is an other *officielt* language here in Finland.
54. Identical twin want *ofta* go to the same school. (Sw. *ofta*='often').
55. *Om* activities would be based on health life-ways. (Sw. *om*='if').
56. About 180 *ord* (Sw. *ord*='words').
57. My life is in *ordning* (Sw. *ordning*='order').
    I looked around that everything was in *ordning*.
    The teacher has a good *ordning* in the classroom.
58. Who plays *orgel?* (Sw. *orgel*='organ').
59. *Otroligt* there are some athletes too, which were not so good (Sw. *otroligt*='incredibly').
60. I'm usually very *pigg* after the diet (Sw. *pigg*='refreshed').
    Long enough sleep and the moments for relaxation between the working hours help me feel *pigg*. Cf. 2a:9; 2b:13.
61. Many *psykisk* problem (Sw. *psykisk*='mental').
62. Do you think *redan*, what kind of work you would like? (Sw. *redan*='already') Cf. 2b:17.
63. Those lovely cookies, which *resept* I got from you. (Sw. *recept*='recipy').
64. Then I went to the *restaurangen* (Sw. *restaurangen*='the restaurant').
65. This is *resultat* for long and high education (Sw. *resultat*='result').
66. Language play very important *roll* in our life (Sw. *roll*='part', 'role').
67. I need much hot *saft* (Sw. *saft*='juice', 'fruit-syrup').
68. It hasn't been healthy for one's body and *sinne* to watch so much TV (Sw. *sinne*='mind').
69. The *situationen* is getting worse (Sw. *situationen*='the situation').
70. If we did not know about things and happenings around us, our picture of world would not be *skarp* (Sw. *skarp*='sharp').
71. They must work in the field, in the *skog* (Sw. *skog*='forest').
72. A pair of *skor* (Sw. *skor*='shoes') Cf. 2a:12.
73. I eat many *slags* of food (Sw. *slags*='kinds').
74. I use artificial *socker* with my drinks (Sw. *socker*='sugar').
75. Many good sources, like *solenergi*, remain untapped (Sw. *solenergi*='solar energy').
76. What *speciellt* have you done? (Sw. *speciellt*='especially').
    I'm fishing when ever I can *specielt* in summer.

77. I have lived all my life in Jyväskylä. This is a very beautiful *stad.* (Sw. *stad*='town').
78. *Stor* enough (Sw. *stor*='big').
79. You can only see small clouds in the *stratosfädr* (Sw. *stratosfär*='stratosphere').
80. If I have a twin *syster* I and my identical *syster* live same life. (Sw. *syster*='sister').
81. All those *terrorister* in Italy (Sw. *terrorister*='terrorists').
82. You can study many subject one and same *tid* (Sw. *tid*='time').
83. I and my friends played many different games *till exempel* football (Sw. *till exempel*='for example').
    If pupils are allowed to say what they *till exempel* want.
    Till exempel who has lots of hospitals.
84. We have dressed in the same way *tills* we were thirteen years old (Sw. *tills*='until').
85. Summerclothers don't fit me, because I have become too *tjock* (Sw. *tjock*='fat').
86. Keep *trevlig* and funny wedding-party (Sw. *trevlig*='nice', 'good', 'happy').
87. I *tro* that I would not leave without music (Sw. *tro*='think'). We must *tro* so. Cf. 3a:24.
88. They don't speak at the same languages, for example English or *Tysk* (Sw. *tysk(a)*='German').
89. *Usch*, it was awful (Sw. *usch*='oh', 'ugh').
90. Winter is gold and long... every place is *vit* (Sw. *vit*='white').
91. I think that foreign languages are the most important *ämne* which are taught in our schools (Sw. *ämne*='subject') Cf. 2b:3.
92. *Äpple* of own (Sw. *äpple*='apple').
    own *äpple* Cf. 2a:18.
93. I am *även* student by profession (Sw. *även*='also').

2. Hybrids, blends and relexifications

2a. Hybrids and blends

1. Men smoke more, perhaps two *asks* a day (Sw. *cigarettask*='cigarrette packet').
2. One purpose of stories is getting child interested in about books and *bilds* and stories. (Sw. *bild*='picture') Cf. 1:6.
3. The dark sky is covered with *blixts* (Sw. *blixt*='lightning').
4. If we look the subject *clobalt*, the radio will be better than TV. (Sw. *globalt*='globally') Cf. 1:23.
5. We have the same *clothers* (Sw. *kläder*='clothes').
   I get all *clothers*.
   Summerclothers don't fit me.
6. The Olympic have surely been the *fests* of sport (Sw. *fest*='festivity', 'celebration').
7. She *fylls* 50 year (Sw. *fylla* 50='have one's fiftieth birthday') Cf. 2b:7; 3c:5.
8. If I found gold, I would be *luckly* (Sw. *lycklig*='happy').
9. I've noticed that I was much *pigger* after the walking out. (Sw. *pigg*='refreshed') Cf. 1:60; 2b:13.

10. We get lot of facts advertisement *reklams* news and other nonnense every day. (Sw. *reklam*='advertisement').
11. He had written all kind of litterature: novels, *romans*... (Sw. *roman*='novel'; *novell*='short story').
12. Pair of *skoes* (Sw. *sko*='shoe') Cf. 1:72.
13. It would be exciting to compare our *studentexamens* (Sw. *studentexamen*='matriculation examination').
14. I noticed how I *swallded* every time when my brother put his spoon into his mouth. (Sw. *svalde*='swallowed').
15. There are many technical machines for to help *teachningen* (Sw. *undervisningen*='the teaching').
16. The industrial revolution has done horses *unpraktisk*. (Sw. *praktisk*='practical').
17. His idea of nun nuclear *vapens*' Scandinavia (Sw. *vapen*='weapon'; no apostrophe used in Sw. genitive.)
18. Yours own *äpples* (Sw. *äpple*='apple').
    Äpples of your own.
    My *äpples* Cf. 1:92.

2b. Relexifications

1. There are also programs of shildren and of *actuell* things (Sw. *aktuell*='current', 'topical') Cf. 3b:1.
   We are offer many possibilities to follow an *actuell* news.
2. I couldn't speak about *allthing* with them (Sw. *allting*='everything').
   Allthing is very expensive.
3. He is good at mathematics but he succes in the other *amnys*, too. (Sw. *ämne*='subject') Cf. 1:91.
4. He should enjoy his *childdoom* so far it is possible. (Sw. *barndom*='childhood').
5. We lived so far away from the centre of the *commun* (Sw. *kommun*='municipality').
   I was born in Vehmersalmi which is a small *commun*.
6. If you really don't need something you had better throw it away. You must do that because in some day you will *drunk* into it. (Sw. *drunkna*='drown').
7. You *fill up* eighteen year (Sw. *fylla år*='have one's birthday') Cf. 2a:7; 3c:5.
8. A teacher is a *forebild* for pupils (Sw. *förebild*='model', 'good example').
9. We can see how the ground *glaiming* like ice (Sw. *glimma*='shine', 'glitter').
10. Thus the U.N. was *grunded* (Sw. *grunda*='found') Cf. 1:25, 3b:4.
    Many alternative movement were *grunded* by people.
11. English is so important language that it is *obligatoris* for everybody (Sw. *obligatorisk*='compulsory', 'obligatory') Cf. 1:51.
12. It is too *phantasifull* to think that... (Sw. *fantasifull*='imaginative') Cf. 1:16; 3c:4.

13. In the morning I was tired and in the evening I was *piggy* (Sw. *pigg*='refreshed') Cf. 1:60; 2a:9.
14. You can *plock* of berries in Lapland (Sw. *plocka*='pick').
15. Naturally she will work as a *prakticant* (Sw. *praktikant*='trainee').
16. Here in Lahti are *prist* of dinner clubs (Sw. *brist*='lack', 'shortage') Cf. 1:10.
17. I have *readan* thought (Sw. *redan*='already') Cf. 1:62.
18. Shall we *rest* to the beach of Florida (Sw. *resa*='travel').
19. When he came back from the war he was hurt. His leg was full of *"scotts"* of the gun. (Sw. *skott*='shot').
20. He is well-known as a *scriftsteller* (Sw. *skriftställare*='author').
21. Now I must *slut*, but I hope that you write soon (Sw. *sluta*='finish').
22. Younger children get easily frightened when mother tells them about *spokes* (Sw. *spöke*='ghost').
    It's no use of telling *"spoke stories"* to children.
23. Tobacco industry have begun to *spride* information (Sw. *sprida*='spread').
24. People develop horses to be better *springers* (Sw. *springa*='run', *springare*='steed') Cf. 3b:10.
25. (works) such as bathing the baby or *steading* (Sw. *städa*='clean') Cf. 3a:18.
26. (prices) have *stegt* (Sw. *stiga–stigit='rise–risen'*).
27. Strict laws should be *stiffed* against criminality (Sw. *stifta*='institute').
28. The cloud will heat the earth by sending *strawls* back to earth (Sw. *strål*='ray').
29. Take care that you don't *tapp* the glasses (Sw. *tappa*='drop').
30. Tourists bring foreign *valut* to Finland (Sw. *valuta*='currency').
31. This is very *victic* (Sw. *viktig*='important').
32. It has come more and more popular to hike in Finland's *wildmarks* (Sw. *vildmark*= 'wilds', 'wilderness').
33. In heating system one must not use oil. It could be *yeard* heat, sunheat or by wood (Sw. *jord*='earth').
34. When the young girl smokes she thinks she seems to *älder* than the non-smokers (Sw. *vara äldre*='be older').

3. False friends

3a. Only formal similarity between existing English and Swedish words, no semantic similarity

1. Among countless *arts* of horses (Sw. *art*='kind', 'type').
   Man has tamed many wild animals. One of those numerous *arts* is horse.
2. As a *barn* I was told stories every evening (Sw. *barn*='child').
3. In the attic I first found just *dam* (Sw. *damm*='dust').
   In the attics of old houses can be many old and available things which are under *damm*.

4. There were many changes when *fabrics* began spread all over the world (Sw. *fabrik*='factory').
   As opposites to the hard works in *fabrics* is hunting.
   The fresh nature is destroyed by the poisons of *fabrics*.
   At the time he works in a *fabric*.
   Send them back to *fabrics*.
   He owns *fabrics*, houses etc.
   You can perhaps know what kind of *fabrik* it is
   Work at school gives you more than work in some *fabrik*.
   The Sausage *Fabrik* is my summer job place.
   I am a test driver in a Yamaha motorbike*fabrik*.
   They have a little shoes*fabrik* which produces Tiger runnershoes.
   My main job was in *fabrik*building.
5. He drives in huge *faith* (Sw. *fart*='speed').
6. The fruits from southern countries can contain also more *gifts* than fruits from Finland (Sw. *gift*='poison').
   We ought to stop to sue the deodorants and the *gifts*.
   She felt deeply sorry for the witch when she handed a *gifted* apple to Snowwhite.
7. We can travel to Europe next *host* (Sw. *höst*='autumn').
8. I'm now a bad *influence*, high fever and headache. (Sw. *influensa*='flue').
9. I don't like that Finland develops tourist industry and *lockes* more and more tourists here (Sw. *locka*='attract', 'tempt').
   The child is *locked* to bed by telling him some stories.
10. This couldn't be the right way to *lose* the problem. (Sw. *lösa*='solve').
    This couldn't *lose* the problem.
    If we can't *lose* the problem.
    You must try to share and *lose* their problems, if there is some.
11. She speaks about all between *mark* and heaven. (Sw. *mark*='earth').
12. This affects the health of people. I am one *offer* of this. (Sw. *offer*='victim').
    The unsure youth is made the *offer* of fashion.
    The *offers* (of military operations) were civilians.
    Many people die every day only because they are *offers* of the violence.
    Many *offers* of violence have not enough courage to speak about it.

13a. I have read much about diet and I have to *prove* it sometimes (Sw. *prova*='try', 'test').
    May be some people want to *prove* different kind of life.
    I had just got my drivingcard and I was very eager to *prove* it.
    It's necessary to *prove* all new.
    Your health isn't good if you *prove* diet which is too hard.
    I have also *proved* few times smoking.
    It is worth *proving* that foreign languages would arrange every third lesson English, Swedish and Dutch will do to learn in school.
    I have never *proved* those diet methods, I'm thin enough.

13b. In this autumn I'll try my last time. Hopelessly I'll pass the *prove* (Sw. *prov*='test', 'examination').
The boys often became bad numbers in the *proves*.
14. Her attic was full of clothes: pullovers, *rocks* etc. (Sw. *rock*='jacket', 'coat').
15. Sometimes I had to *sheet* some plants in the garden (Sw. *sköta*='tend', 'take care of').
16. The principle "*slit* and throw away" (Sw. *slita*='wear').
17. The *snowdeck* can become one and a half meters deep (Sw. *snötäcke*='snow covering').
18. Later I had to clean and *steady* (Sw. *städa*='clean') Cf. 2b:25.
19. If they have bad qualities it *sticks* sometimes on eye (Sw. *sticka i ögonen*='strikes the eye').
20. We should build nice small *stock* cottages (Sw. *stock*='log').
Men in Finland have taken *stocks* from forests.
21. If someone wants to join the club it wouldn't be easy. Rules are *strength* (Sw. *sträng* (a.)='strict', 'severe').
22. A teacher shouldn't be too *string* (Sw. sträng (a.)='strict', 'severe', *sträng* (n.)='string').
23. In horse-races can people also *tip* and win thousands of marks (Sw. *tippa*='do the pools').
24. I *true* that you don't know me nothing (Sw. *tro*='think').
I *true* that most of the teachers are good.
I can hardly *true* that you who had always said that I am not going to married have now decided to go.
I *true* that handwork will be my profession.
It is not easy but I *true* that I can do it. Cf. 1:87.

3b. Formal and semantic similarity between English and Swedish words

1. The whole thing became *actual* in the end of the year 1981. (Sw. *aktuell*='current', 'topical') Cf. 2b:1.
Recently have the question, what kind of army should our country have, become really *actuall*.
He had eighty years birthday in this month so he is very *actual* person.
The modern way of life need a new stories that are more *actual*.
Many people are interest in all kind of *actual* things.
2. Everything began when my mother saw that *annonce* in the newspaper (Sw. *annons*='advertisement').
I got the job by answering a newspaper *announcement*.
3. In this hall the youngest pupils have their *boards*, in which they keep their schoolbooks. (Sw. *bord*='desk', 'table') Cf. 1:7.
4. Martin Luther who *grounded* the church (Sw. *grunda*='found').
The United Nations was *grounded* after the Second World War.
When the UN was *grounded*.
The next day we *grounded* a new club. Cf. 1:25, 2b:10.

5a. Fairy stories ***handle*** these things which children love (Sw. *handla om, behandla*='treat', 'deal with').
Many times news ***handle*** hunger, war, poverty and sport.
Language books ought to ***handle*** interesting topics.
Only information that ***handles*** something sensational.
Every new year he makes a speech ***handling*** the problem of our society.

5b. He would learn how to ***handle*** in the right way. (Sw. *handla*='act').
They simply cannot sit down a moment and think over what really has happened and after that ***handling***.

5c. Our ***handle*** with foreign countries is impossible if we cannot speak speak any languages (Sw. *handel*='trade').

6. I should prefer less greasy ***meat*** like fish and chicken. (Sw. *mat*='food').

7. There are no common rules which ***passed*** in every situation (Sw. *passa*='suit').
I planned to come next Sunday if it ***passes*** to you.
The job was really interesting and ***passing*** for me.

8. The unemployment and inflation are much discussed ***sakes*** (Sw. *sak*='thing').

9. He ***spares*** money in case something would appear (Sw. *spara*='save').
We could of course try to ***spare*** and simply pay more taxes.
He has created a system, which ***spares*** his time and work.
If we read advertisements and then bought clothes cheaply we would *spare* money.
Au pairs' salaries are small but they can still ***spare***.
I will begin to ***spare*** money.
The little money we get we shall ***spare***.
I ***spared*** money and at one day I bought my first guitar.
I can't have ***spared*** so much money that I had planned.

10. In summer I ***spring*** and swim as much as I can (Sw. *springa*='run') Cf. 2b:24.
The horses are trained to ***spring*** very fast.
Horses must ***spring*** so fast as possible.
You must go to ***spring*** and play something.
I went every morning to ***spring***.
It was an experience to see how she ***sprang*** after the ball.
After having done our homework we ***sprang*** to that nice cottage.

3c. Formal similarity, partial semantic identity

1. We buy almost everything from shops and ***affairs*** (Sw. *affär*=(usu.) 'shop', 'business', sometimes also 'affair').

2a. I must sit the most ***deal*** of day (Sw. *del*=(usu.) 'part', occasionally also 'deal') Cf. 1:12.
The school takes a big ***deal*** of the life.
A very big ***deal*** about world's people speaks English.
These languages are spoken in the greatest ***deal*** of the world.

The greatest *deal* of an population.
One could sell a *deal* of them with high price.
Stories are important *deal* of their life.
All kinds of news are a *deal* of our life.
I think that (sport games) have got a too big *deal* of news.
Everyone have to make one's *deal* (of homeworks).

2b. If both man and woman works at home they can *deal* the jobs (Sw. *dela*='share', 'divide', *(dela ut)* 'deliver', occasionally also 'deal').
He must be able to *deal* his knowledge with pupils.
I drive a lorry and *deal* goods.
Finnish weather can *deal* in four seasons.
We could *deal* week so that men and women get three training days.
How could we *deal* the money between us?
People *deal* with pleasure some jobs to be men's jobs and other women's.
It must have been *dealed* in for different deparment.

3. Only 5 per cent of rapers are *doomed* (Sw. *döma*='sentence', 'judge', sometimes also 'doom').
4. We have to use our *fantasy* when we read. (Sw. *fantasi*=(usu.) 'imagination', sometimes 'fantasy') Cf. 1:16; 2b:12.
5. After *filling* 80 years he is still in form (Sw. *fylla år*='have one's birthday' *fylla* otherwise=(usu.) 'fill') Cf. 2a:7; 2b:7.
6. There find people, who play other instruments (Sw. *det finns*=(usu.) 'there are', 'there is', *finna*=(usu.) 'find').
In the world *find* it so much poer.
It *finds* in the world so few people who...
7. The *hound* is the best friend of man (Sw. *hund*='dog', occasionally also 'hound').
8. This is my future dream. My house is in *land.* Around the house are trees. (Sw. *land*='country', 'countryside', sometimes also 'land').
9. The *landscape* is very beautiful (Sw. *landskap*=(usu.) 'scenery', sometimes also 'landscape').
10. What would children think if they *marked* that the teacher doesn't know what he is speaking. (Sw. *märka*='notice', sometimes also 'mark').
11. The clothes in the attic are the *mode* of today (Sw. *mode*='fashion', occasionally also 'mode').
12. If would *offer* so large sums of money in cigarettes. (Sw. *offra (på)*='spend', 'devote', 'sacrifice', occasionally also 'offer').
13. The nucleararm competition between two big country has got terrible *scales* (Sw. *skala*=(usu.) 'scale', occasionally='proportion').
14. Finland is called the land of thousand *sees.* (Sw. *sjö*=(usu.) 'lake', sometimes 'sea').
15. This is compulsory for every *tobaccomarks* which are sold in Finland. (Sw. *tobaksmärke*='tobacco brand', *märke*=(usu.) 'mark').
16. When countries export goods, they get foreign currency and are able to import *wares* and raw material (Sw. *varor*=(usu.) 'goods', sometimes 'wares').

17. Engineerings plan more and more new *ways* (Sw. *väg*=(usu.) 'road', sometimes also 'way').
    There are lot of snow on *ways* and streets.
    The *way* to Sweden was open.
    In *ways* and fields.
18. I could work what I *will* (Sw. *vilja*=(usu.) 'want to', occasionally 'will').
    Men don't *will* do nothing.

Lexical errors due to German influence

1. We, *also* I and my boyfriend movied to Pieksämäki.
2. This claims *arbeitscraft*, which we have enough.
3. Your address I *became* from our grandfather.
4. Music has *becomen* more and important to me.
5. According to your fathers latest *brief* to Finland.
6. Then *geese* scrambled eggs on the hot steiking pan (G. *giessen*='pour').
7. I hope that you understand why I haven't repaid *jetzt* they money, which you lend to me.
8. *Junger* it was terrible to go there.
9. I lent every *monat* a little sum.
10. It must be fantastic to ride in *wald*.

Lexical errors due to Finnish influence
(language shifts and false friends)

1. I have two sons, Matti *ja* Heikki (Fi. *ja*='and').
   He loves *ja* cares of his church.
   I have two sisters, name of which are Terttu *ja* Kaisa.
2. Our *perils* will see what we have had and will understand us better. (Fi. *perillinen*='descendant').
3. When using language in practice think that grammar mistakes neither *uskalla* to use languages. (Fi. *uskalla*='dare').

Anja Elo

ON ERRORS MADE BY FINNISH-SPEAKING AND SWEDISH-SPEAKING UNIVERSITY STUDENTS IN ORAL PRODUCTION IN FRENCH

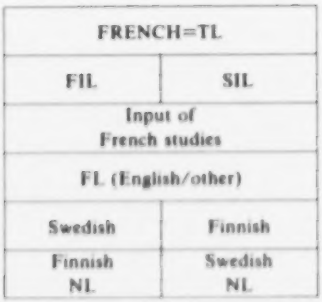
The present paper is a by-product of a broader study of the interlanguages of Finnish-speaking and Swedish-speaking students of French. The aim of the global study is to find out the differences of the respective interlanguages of students at Åbo Akademi and at the University of Turku. It covers the areas of vocabulary and syntax as well as a textlinguistic study of cohesion and information flow. The corpus consists of approximately 20,000 words (20 students of Åbo Akademi and 20 of the University). It is an attempt to measure quantitatively the quality of the students' speech production. The idea of this study originated in the observation that the Swedish-speaking students obtained regurlarly better test results in a series of language ability tests made jointly at Åbo Akademi and the University of Turku.

Number and percentage of highest and lowest marks obtained by students of Åbo Akademi (ÅA) and of Turun Yliopisto (TY)

Mark (max 3)	ÅA N=112	%	TY N=175	%
3.00	15	13.40	4	0.85
2.75	7	6.25	8	1.70
2.50	10	8.95	15	3.60
0.50	1	0.90	12	2.55
0.25	2	1.80	8	1.70
0.00	—	—	3	0.65

Table 1.

This case differs from traditional contrastive studies in that here it is not a question of bilingualism only, but of plurilingualism. The situation in Finland is comparable to that in Canada or Belgium where there are two official languages as well, even though in these countries both languages are Indo-European, which is not the case in Finland. However, the Finnish-speaking students cannot be said to be completely ignorant of Indo-European structures considering that according to the Finnish system of education, it is obligatory to study the other official language as well. In addition to this, most of the students have studied English and a few German. Thus they are familiar with grammatical categories such as articles, gender, etc. lacking in Finnish. The Swedish-speaking students respectively must have studied Finnish as required by the Finnish educational system. In addition, it is quite impossible to avoid contact with the other national language in Finland. Another factor reducing the differences in performance is the level of the students: they are all students of 'cum laude' (corresponding to 2–3 years of studies at the University) and thus their competence in French should be quite good.



FIL= the interlanguage of the Finnish-speaking group of students
SIL= the interlanguage of the Swedish-speaking group of students
TL= target language
NL= native language

It is generally agreed that attempting to compare two languages in their entirety is both impractical and wasteful; comparing three languages would be even more difficult. In this paper I will consider case by case the material which appears to be relevant. In general terms there are obvious

differences in the surface structures of Finnish, a Finno-Ugrian language, and of Swedish and French, both Indo-European languages, which are reviewed in the following:

The most striking is one the paradigmatic axis, in that French and Swedish use prepositions where Finnish has 15 different cases, the use of prepositions being very restricted in Finnish. While Finnish has postpositions and Swedish also has a few (prepositions that can be used as postpositions), French has none. Finnish makes no distinction in gender and has no articles, unless the forms of spoken Finnish are considered: 'se' or 'yks' or another deictic placed before a definite substantive in 50% of the cases.[1] In the verb paradigm Finnish and French conjugate the verbs in different persons while Swedish has one form for all persons. As for the use of tenses, Finnish and Swedish are nearer to each other than to French (ex.: Fi. 'Hän tuli eilen'; Sw. 'Han kom igår'; Fr. 'Il est venu hier'). In the perfect tenses Finnish and Swedish have one auxiliary only while French has two (être/avoir). In the category of personal pronouns Finnish differentiates human/non-human (hän/se) while French and Swedish make a distinction between genders (Fr. il/elle; Sw. han/hon). Swedish makes a distinction animate/inanimate (han/den, det). As for the use of pronouns, Swedish has 'det' in impersonal phrases ('det är bra', 'det regnar'); French has either 'il' ('il pleut'), 'ce' ('c'est bien') or 'cela' ('ça' in spoken language: 'Comment ça va'), Finnish has no pronoun ('sataa', 'on kylmä') or sometimes 'se' ('niinhän se on'), which is often used incorrectly in spoken language.

It is obvious that though Swedish has many features that correspond to French, there are also elements that prove to be 'false friends'. This can be seen especially in the choice of prepositions and in the vocabulary.

This paper deals with ERRORS made by the student in a test of oral production in French.[2] What is an 'error' in spoken French? I have considered all deviations from the normative grammar in the preliminary analysis of the corpus. What is the general norm in French is very difficult to determine because the French disagree on the matter. Besides it is more difficult to set up a norm for spoken language than to written language. I have consulted three native speakers of French to get confirmation for my views and I found out that in some cases their opinions differed. I have omitted those cases of error in which even one of them would have accep-

ted the expression. In some other cases I was able to understand what a student intended to express while it was not possible for a native speaker to understand the meaning of the expression. In some cases the context plays a decisive role in determining if a sentence is acceptable or not, as Enkvist has pointed out.[3] On the other hand, some errors cannot be noticed in spoken French because for instance many verbal endings are not pronounced and thus the correct choice of mood (indicative/subjunctive) or person (3rd singular/3rd plural) cannot be observed as in a written test.

In counting the errors I have considered the deviations from the grammatical norm done[4] with the total number of words used as a basis for comparison. In the discussion I will not deal with deviations that I consider as 'mistakes' due to the stressing test situation nor mistakes that the student himself has corrected immedeately (autocorrection). Disregarding the concept of communiation I have included errors which do not hinder the communication even though they can make it more difficult. If only instances of faulty or impossible communication were considered, there would be very little left for the error analyst.

	Total of Words	Errors	Mean no. of Words/student	Errors/student
ÅA	11 090	364	554	18
TY	10 290	434	514	21

Table 2.

In the table above are shown the no. of words versus the no. of errors in all, and the respective nos. per student. As a basis for the classification of errors I have used the typology of errors presented by Gheorghe Doca[5], with some modifications:

I Word class in which the error occurs:
article, noun, adjective (including the so-called adjective pronouns), pronoun, numeral, verb, adverb, preposition and conjunction.
II Grammatical category affected by the error:
gender, number, determination, person, mood, tense.

III Linguistic unit in which the error is manifested:
morpheme, word, syntagme, phrase, vowel, consonant, consonant group, syllable.

IV Comparison with the correct form in the target language, nature of the error:
substitution, omission, superfluous element, wrong order of elements.

V Linguistical level:
morphological, syntactical, lexical, phonological, phonetic, suprasegmental.

I have left out all phonological and phonetic errors if they have remained on the level of pronunciation. Instead, I have included the cases in which the masculine form of the adjective has been used for the feminine and vice versa ('une chose important' for 'importante').

The table below shows how different word classes have been affected by errors (%):

	SIL				FIL			
	1.	2.	3.	4.	1.	2.	3.	4.
1. Articles	9	7	4.5	0	8	12	3	0
2. Nouns	6.5	0	0	1	8	1	1	0
3. Adjectives	9	0	0	1	9	0	1	1
4. Pronouns	4	1.5	0	0.5	6	3.5	1	1
5. Verbs	22	0	0	0	16	2	0	0
6. Adverbs	3	2	2	1	1	3	1	0.5
7. Preposition	11	7.5	2.5	0	8	6	3.5	0.5
8. Conjunctions	2	2	0	0	2	1	3	0

N.B.:
Horizontally: 1. substitution (choice of an erroneous element) 2. omission, 3. superfluous element, 4. wrong order of elements.

In the following I shall discuss the points that seem to be of importance.

1. Articles. The grammatical categories of article and gender are lacking in Finnish. However, there is no significant difference in the sub

stitution of the article (including the wrong choice of gender and species) between SIL and FIL. As for the omitting of the article there is a significant difference: in SIL 7% and in FIL 12% of errors are committed in this area. This can be interpreted as a case of interference, in that Finns tend to omit an element which does not exist in their NL. The errors made by the Swedish-speaking students could be explained by the fact that the rules of the use of the articles in their NL differ from those in French.

2. Nouns. It is quite interesting that there is no significant difference in the no. of errors in nouns in spite of the fact that the vocabulary common to French and Swedish is considerably vaster than that in common with Finnish.

3. Adjectives. In a further analysis I have made a distinction between the wrong choice and gender of adjective. In SIL there are 2.5% of wrong choice of adjective and 6.5% of wrong gender, in FIL 1.5% of choice of a wrong adjective and 7.5% of wrong gender. The difference between SIL and FIL is not very important in this case either.

4. Pronouns. The total no. of errors of pronouns in SIL is 6% and in FIL 11.5% which is almost double compared with SIL. As briefly mentioned in the introduction (p.75), the systems of pronouns show marked differences in the three languages in question, which can be illustrated by the following figure and examples:

	FTL	Sw.NL	Fi.NL
gender	+	+	-
animate	-	+	+
human	-	+	+

French	*Swedish*	*Finnish*
Qu'est-ce qu'*il* fait?	Vad gör *han*?	Mitä *hän* tekee?
Il chante.	*Han* sjunger.	Laulaa.
Il fait froid.	*Det* är kallt.	On kylmää.
C'est désagréable.	*Det* är obehagligt.	*Se* on epämiellyttävää.
Ça me rend triste.	*Det* gör mig ledsen.	*Se* tekee minut surulliseksi.

Finnish students make a wrong choice of pronoun and omit one clearly more often than the Swedish-speaking students, which seems to show analogy with the uses of NL.

5. *Verbs.* The errors in verbs are concentrated in both SIL and FIL in the same way (l. substitution) though the percentage of the no. of errors is higher in SIL than in FIL. Here as well, it appeared to be of interest to make a further distinction, that is the distinction between wrong choice of verb and of wrong form. The result was parallel in both groups: in SIL 11% of both types of error, in FIL 8% of both. The fact that the Swedish-speaking students make more errors in verbs is actually evidence of a tendency to use more complicated sentences and verbal constructions.

6. *Adverbs.* The use of adverbs does not seem to be a problematic point in learning French. Both groups have a small no. of all four types of error.

7. *Prepositions.* The most noticeable difference in the use of prepositions appears in a wrong choice: in SIL 11%, in FIL 8%. In SIL the great amount of substitution could be interpreted as a result of a negative transfer. This will be illustrated with more detail in the discussion of interference. The difference in the total no. of errors of prepositions (21% in SIL against 17% in FIL) may be a consequence of structurally more complicated sentences used by Swedish-speaking students.

8. *Conjunctions.* The percentage of errors in conjunctions may be insignificant (4% in SIL, 5% in FIL) because of the low frequency of conjunctions in the vocabulary. Another factor which keeps them down is the avoidance of complicated sentence structures.

Comparing the number of faults with the number of possible sources of error[6] could have been more accurate and revealing but it was not possible in this case because the process of computing has not been finalized yet.

In the second part of this paper I shall deal with the errors that can be explained particularly by transfer from the native language or from a foreign language other than French. Here I have consulted a native Swedish-speaking Finn when analyzing the sentences produced by Swedish-speaking students.

The numerical analysis proved to be more difficult in this case because of the intuitive character of the recognition of interference (English vs. Swedish) and because the underlying structures could be viewed in different ways.

It was not of interest to categorize the errors of interference in the same way as done in the previous part of this paper because the samples would have been very small. Thus I have classified them as syntactical (keeping prepositions and verb forms as separate classes) and lexical:

	SIL			FIL		
	NL	FL	Fi.	NL	FL	Sw.
1. Lexical	18	3		28	13	3
2. Syntactical	22	5		24	17	6
3. Prepositions	23	2	1	19	5	2
4. Person	12			17		
5. Mood	22			5		
6. Tense	8			11		
	N=116			N=150		
	32% of no. of errors			35% of no. of errors		

FL=English

Table 4.

1. Lexical transfer. The influence of NL is by far stronger than that of other languages, in this class as well as in the other classes as shown by the Table 4. Most cases in both groups are occurrences of contamination or calque.[7]

SIL:

"C'est assez difficile de *recevoir* des amis dans une grande ville".

Sw. Det är svårt att *få* vänner i en stor stad.
Fr. C'est difficile de se faire des amis (/faire des connaissances)...

2. "Les Finnois sont *l'envers*".
Sw. Finnarna är *tvärtom*.
Fr. C'est le *contraire* avec les Finnois.

3. "J'aime bien être *le seconde*. C'est *confortable*".
   Sw. Jag bor gärna tillsammans med *en annan*. Det är *trevligt*.
   Fr. J'aime bien compartir un appartement avec *une autre personne*. C'est *agréable*.

FIL:
1. "C'est *une place d'alimentation*".
   Fi. Se on *ruokailupaikka*.
   Fr. C'est *une cantine*.

2. "Je lis.. ce qui *vient de* la radio et *de* la télévision au soir.. les programmes".
   Fi. Luen, mitä *tulee* radio*sta* ja televisio*sta* illalla.. ohjelmat.
   Fr. Je lis ce qu'on *a à* la radio et *à* la télévision le soir.. les programmes.

3. "Le mardi je *danse le jazz-ballet*".
   Fi. Tiistaisin *tanssin jazzbalettia*.
   Fr. Le mardi je *fais du jazz-ballet*.

The psycholinguistic mechanisms appear to be alike in both groups in that most of the wrong words are direct translations from NL.

2. Syntactical errors. In both groups most errors are caused by using analogically structures of NL in French. In this class there is a significant difference in the amount of influence of a third language, English: in SIL only 5 errors can be said to be influenced by English while in FIL the no. is 17.

SIL:
1. "Mais *quelque chose* qui m'irrite c'est..."
   Sw. Men *något/någonting* som irriterar mig är..."
   Fr. Mais *une chose* qui m'irrite c'est...
   The pronoun 'quelque chose' exists in French but cannot be used as an antecedent for this kind of a relative clause.

2. "J'aime les petites villes je crois *quand* on peut avoir beaucoup de maisons individuelles".
   Sw. equivalent for *quand* is 'när' or 'då' which both can be used either in temporal or in causal clauses.
   Fr. *parce que* because of the context.

3. "L e s f e m m e s veulent voir ça pour sortir de *sa vie* ordinaire".
   Sw. *sitt liv:* the possessive adjective must be in agreement with the word denoting what is possessed.
   Fr. *leur vie:* the possessive adjective of 3rd person plural must be 'leur'/ 'leurs'; 'sa' refers only to one person.

FIL:

1. "Il y a aussi *les gens* qui commencent *ses études*".
   Fi. On myös niitä, jotka aloittavat opinto*nsa*.
   Fr. *leurs études.*

In Finnish the possessive suffix is the same in singular and plural (of the word denoting the owner). As for French, the explanation of the previous example in SIL is valid here as well.

2. "Ma mère elle a soixante-cinq je crois".
   Fi. Äiti on 65 luulisin.
   Fr. Ma mère elle a soixante-cinq *ans* je crois.

In French a numeral alone can not be used to express the age of a person as can be done in spoken Finnish.

3. "*Alors* on mange il faut tuer pour manger".
   Fi. *Kun kerran* syö, täytyy tappaa syödäkseen.
   Fr. *puisque:* there is a confusion between a temporal and a causal conjunction evidently because in spoken Finnish 'kun' is mostly used for 'koska'.

The following example was found both in SIL and in FIL:

"C'est une question difficile à répondre'.

English: *'It is a question difficult to answer at'.*
Fr. *Il est difficile de répondre à cette question.*

3. Prepositions. The following examples will illustrate how prepositions are used in an analogical way with NL.

SIL:

1. "Il faut qu'on *commence* très tôt *avec* l'entraînement".
   Sw. *börja med.*
   Fr. *commencer* with a direct object.

2. "J'aime aussi *de* nager".
   Sw. Jag tycker *om att* simma.
   Fr. J'aime aussi nager; without preposition.

3. "C'est quelque chose positive".
   Det är något positivt.
   Fr. C'est quelque chose *de* posit*if;* an adjective postponed to a pronoun must be preceded by the preposition 'de'.

FIL:

1. "C'est près de Salo, soixante kilomètres de Turku".
   Fi. Se on lähellä Saloa, 60 km Turusta.
   Fr. *à* soixante kilomètres de Turku.

2. ".. où on peut conduire *avec* la voiture".
   Fi. .. jossa voi ajaa auto*lla.*
   Fr. .. où on peut *conduire la voiture;* with a direct object.

3. "Moi, j'étais aussi *dans* l'école."
   Fi. Minä olin myös koulu*ssa.*
   Fr. Moi, j'étais aussi *à* l'école.

The Finnish inessive case is often, but not always, translated by 'dans' in French, which has caused the overgeneralization of the equivalence.

4. Person. All instances of errors in the choice of person in a verbal phrase are cases in which singular is used for plural. In SIL this is natural considering the lack of personal endings in the paradigms of verbs. In FIL it is less natural unless the forms of spoken Finnish are taken into account: 'Ne tulee', 'ne tekee' in which plural and singular forms are differentiated only by the personal pronoun ('se'/'ne').

5. Mood. This is one of the most interesting cases dealt with in this paper: in FIL there are only 5 examples of omitted subjunctive form while in SIL there are 22 of them. As I have pointed out before, this does not imply that FIL is more correct in this respect but that SIL uses structures which demand the subjunctive mood, however, without realizing it actually, while FIL avoids them. This may imply that the Swedish-speaking students are one step ahead of the Finnish-speaking students in learning French. FIL is a form of "simple" French, not 'simplified' because it is not possible to simplify something you do not possess. The subjunctive mood exists in Swedish though it is not very frequently used; in Finnish there is no subjunctive mood.

SIL:

1. "Je ne peux pas m'imaginer pouvoir y vivre longtemps".
   Sw. Jag kan inte inbilla mig att kunna leva där länge.
   Fr. Je ne peux pas m'imaginer *que je puisse* y vivre longtemps.

In a subordinate clause after a negative form of a verb denoting perception or opinion, a process that is not real but a mental image requires the subjunctive mood.

2. "Il faut qu'on *est* très fort en quelque sport pour gagner beaucoup".
   Fr. Il faut qu'on *soit* très fort.., etc.

'Il faut que' is one of the verb syntagms that always require the subjunctive mood, but is very often used without it in students' language.

FIL:

1. "Je ne crois pas qu'il y *a* beaucoup".
   Fr. Je ne crois pas qu'il y en *ait* beaucoup.

With verbs denoting negation, doubt, uncertainty etc., the subjunctive mood is required in French but very often omitted by students.

2. "J'espère qu'ils *sont* contents".
   Fr. J'espère qu'ils *soient* contents.

Verbs expressing feelings require the subjunctive mood in the following subordinate clause.

6. Tense. As for the use of tenses in general, the present indicative is by far the most common in both SIL and FIL. The cases of wrong choice of tense are mostly instances of the imperfect tense used instead of the perfect tense ('passé composé'). The use of the imperfect tense is parallel in Finnish and Swedish and different from that in French. Thus it is logical that the errors produced in SIL and FIL are similar.

SIL:
"J'*avais* ce chien parce que en enfant j'avais peur d'être seule à la maison."

Sw. Jag fick den där hunden därför att jag var rädd för att vara hemma ensam.
Fr. J'*ai eu* le chien... etc.

FIL:
"*J'essayais* d'organiser une fête la semaine dernière".
Fi. Yritin järjestää juhlat viime viikolla.
Fr. J'ai essayé d'organiser une fête la semaine dernière.

In French the imperfect tense is used to describe actions as background factors while the perfect tense is used to express what happens.

Conclusion

This study has been made to find out if there are any differences between French spoken by Finnish-speaking and Swedish-speaking students, especially in the errors they make. That is why I have used traditional classifications of errors and counted them. A quantitative analysis of differences in quality should give at least some kind of an idea of the extent of the inluence of the native language, even though in this special case it is more a question of plurilingualism than bilingualism and thus influence from other languages can be discovered as well.

The quantitative method has brought out the following points of divergence as to the accumulation of errors in FIL ans SIL: omission of the article in FIL, substitution and omission of pronouns in FIL, errors affecting the class of verbs in SIL, lexical interference of Finnish and English in FIL, syntactical interference of English in FIL and errors in the choice of mood in SIL.

What can be deduced is that the relative no. of errors caused by NL interference in FIL vs. SIL are reduced because of the plurilingual situation of language students in Finland (French could be FL_4 in Finland), and

— that there are other sources of errors than transfer, confirmed generally by linguists. I think that the tendency to economical use of the mental capacities is one factor even though the need to communicate should be urgent in a test situation,
— that there are noticeable differences between individual students as to their personalities, pointed out by Krashen,[8] which, however, means entering the field of psychology,
— that the better marks obtained by Swedish-speaking students cannot possibly be explained by the (lesser) no. of errors. I hope to find out where the real difference lies when the global study I am working at now will be accomplished.

As a final remark I would like to point out that the figures given in this paper must be taken as approximations.

NOTES:

1. Jocelyne Fernandez, p. 25.
2. The oral test consists of a guided conversation on a given topic for approximately 10 minutes.
3. Nils Erik Enkvist, p. 1.
4. Grevisse 1973 and 1980.
5. Doca, p. 46 ff.
6. Ringbom & Palmberg.
7. Doca, p. 92 ff.
8. Krashen, p. 23: Personality factors are interrelated with motivation factors. Briefly, it is hypothesized that the self-confident or secure person will be more able to encourage intake and will also have a lower filter. Traits relating to s e l f - c o n f i d e n c e (lack of anxiety, out-going personality, self-esteem) are thus predicted to relate to second language acquisition.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Amnell, I-B. — Saari, M., Kurs i svensk grammatik I. Gaudeamus, Helsinki 1978.

Corder, S.P. et Roulet, E. (ed.), Actes du 5ème colloque de linguistique appliquée de Neuchâtel. 20-22 mai 1976. The Notions of Simplification, Interlanguages and Pidgins and their Relation to Second Language Pedagogy. Librairie Droz, Genève 1977.

Doca, Gheorghe, Analyse psycholinguistique des erreurs faites lors de l'apprentissage d'une langue étrangère. Editura Academiei Române București. Publications de la Sorbonne, Paris 1981.

Enkvist, N.E., Contextual Acceptability and Error Evaluation, *in* Palmberg, R. and Ringbom, H. (ed.), Kontrastiv lingvistik och felanalys. Publications of the Research Institute of The Åbo Akademi Foundation, Åbo 1977.

Fernandez, J., Oral Discourse and Contrastive Analysis: towards a French vs. Finno-Scandinavian Model, *in* Sajavaara, K., Cross-Language Analysis and Second-Language Acquisition 2, Jyväskylä Cross-Language Studies No 10, Jyväskylä 1983.

Fernandez, J., Le finnois des Sames bilingues. SELAF, Paris 1982.

Grevisse, M., Le français correct. Duculot, Gembloux 1973.

Grevisse, M., Le bon usage. Duculot, Paris-Gembloux 1980.

Härmä, J., Structures contrastives français — finnois/suédois, *in* Kallioinen, V.-Härmä, J.-Suomela-Härmä, E., Linguistique et français langue étrangère, Université de Helsinki, Helsinki 1983.

Karlsson, F., Finsk grammatik, Suomalaisen Kirjallisuuden Seura, Helsinki 1981.

Karlsson, G., Finsk formlära. Söderströms, Borgå 1978.

Krashen, S.D., Second Language Acquisition and Second Language Learning. Pergamon Press, Oxford 1983.

Palmberg, R. (ed.), Perception and Production of English: Papers on Interlanguage, Publications of The Department of English, Åbo Akademi, Åbo.

Pedersen, J.-Spang-Hanssen, E.-Vikner, K., Fransk universitetsgrammatik, översättning Erikson, O.-Lindvall, L., Akademiförlaget, Esselte Studium, Stockholm 1982.

Ringbom, H.-Palmberg, R., Errors Made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns in the Learning of English. AFTIL vol. 5, Åbo 1976.

Saari, M.-Nyström, I., Kurs i svensk grammatik II, Gaudeamus, Vaasa 1979.

Rolf Palmberg

HOW MUCH ENGLISH VOCABULARY DO SWEDISH-SPEAKING PRIMARY-SCHOOL PUPILS KNOW BEFORE STARTING TO LEARN ENGLISH AT SCHOOL?[1]

Introduction and aim

Finland has two official languages, Finnish and Swedish, which are spoken as mother tongues by 94 and 6 per cent of the population respectively. The two languages are unrelated to one another insofar as Finnish is a Finno-Ugric and Swedish an Indo-European language. Apart from the language programmes, there are basically no differences in the educational systems of the two language groups. Thus, in schools where Finnish is the language of instruction, the pupils may choose whether they want to take Swedish or English as their first non-native language. However, in schools where Swedish is the language of instruction, Finnish, as a rule, is the first and English the second non-native language taught.[2] As s result, the vast majority of Swedish-speaking children get their first formal lessons in English when they enter the fifth form at school at the age of eleven.

The aim of this paper is to present some results of a pilot study designed to find out the extent to which English words and expressions are already familiar to Swedish-speaking children before they start studying English at school, i.e. at the very end of their fourth school year.[3]

Material and method

A test concentrating on both receptive and productive skills was administered to 74 pupils leaving the fourth form in four different primary schools

(with Swedish as the language of instruction) in western and southern Finland, i.e. the main Swedish-speaking areas. Rural as well as urban schools were chosen. Of the 74 pupils 35 were girls and 39 boys. 27 pupils (14 girls and 13 boys) came from bilingual (Swedish+Finnish) homes.

The receptive part of the test (test time: 20 minutes) was of a listening-comprehension type, requesting the pupils to write down the Swedish equivalents of 40 English words and 14 expressions recorded on tape in random order by a native speaker of English. Most of the words and expressions were selected from a vocabulary list containing 1100 words which, according to the recommendations made by the Finnish National Board of General Education *(Engelska* 1978), constitutes the minimal basic vocabulary to be actively known by pupils leaving comprehensive school at the age of sixteen. The written forms of the words were not available to the pupils.

In the productive part of the test the pupils were asked to write down as many English words as possible that they know (other than those included in the receptive part of the test), and their Swedish equivalents. The test time was limited to 20 minutes, and it was pointed out to the pupils that no attention would be paid to spelling mistakes in either language.

Test results and discussion

TABLE 1 lists the 40 English words included in the receptive test. They are listed in order of correct identification by the pupils, i.e. according to their solution percentages.[4] The numbers within parentheses indicate the order in which the words appeared in the tape recording.

TABLE 2 correspondingly lists the 14 English expressions to be identified by the pupils.

As the solution percentages in TABLEs 1 and 2 indicate, the pupils' receptive knowledge of English vocabulary was fairly good. Ranging from 4 to 100, the average solution percentage for correctly identified words was 52. The percentages for correctly identified expressions ranged from 20 to 100, producing an average of 58 per cent. In general, the pupils tended especially to recognize everyday words referring to family, pets, parts of the body, and colours.

TABLE 1. Words included in the receptive test.

	Number of pupils identifying word correctly	Solution percentage	Similarity in pronunciation between English word and its Swedish equivalent
1. sister (35)	74	100	E
2. hand (26)	70	95	E
3. cat (4)	66	89	E
4. dog (39)	63	85	
5. school (9)	61	82	E
father(29)	61	82	E
7. mother (7)	60	81	(E)
policeman (34)	60	81	E
blue (36)	60	81	E
10. love (3)	59	80	
boy (6)	59	80	
12. girl (1)	57	77	
house (10)	57	77	E
dance (38)	57	77	E
15. room (15)	51	69	E
16. drink (16)	49	66	E
17. brother (23)	48	65	(E)
18. name (2)	42	57	
19. snow (14)	39	53	(E)
20. foot (18)	37	50	E
sleep (31)	37	50	
22. right/write (30)	36	49	
23. white (21)	35	47	
eat (22)	35	47	
25. kiss (32)	34	46	
26. hate (17)	28	38	
27. address (25)	27	37	E
28. green (13)	26	35	(E)
29. say (19)	22	30	E
30. car (20)	19	26	
31. bus (24)	18	24	(E)
kill (27)	18	24	
33. pop (40)	15	20	
34. shoot (5)	14	19	E
bike (33)	14	19	
36. left (8)	13	18	
37. gun (11)	8	11	
stand (28)	8	11	
39. bad (12)	7	10	
40. read (37)	3	4	

TABLE 2. Expressions included in the receptive test.

	Number of pupils identifying expression correctly	Solution percentage	Similarity in pronunciation between English expression and its Swedish equivalent
1. good night (10)	74	100	E
2. hands up (5)	67	91	
3. good morning (1)	66	89	E
4. I am sorry (2)	63	85	
5. happy birthday (9)	62	82	
6. merry christmas (3)	53	72	
my name is... (7)	53	72	
8. I like you (4)	47	63	
9. happy new year (11)	25	34	
10. where am I? (14)	24	32	
11. where can I find...? (13)	20	27	
12. how are you? (6)	16	22	
the end (8)	16	22	
14. what day is it? (12)	15	20	

Although the purpose of the test was to give preliminary information about how large English vocabularies Swedish-speaking primary-school pupils have, one cannot but speculate as to the extent to which the results received reflect the relatively close relationship between Swedish and English. Research done by members of the Error Analysis Project at the Department of English at Åbo Akademi has shown that Swedish-speaking learners of English are much helped by positive transfer in the early stages of learning (cf. Palmberg 1979). The effects of positive associative transfer (i.e. transfer resulting from associations from an individual item in the mother tongue) are especially strong in the receptive performances of listening and reading, and particularly so in vocabulary learning (see Ringbom 1976, 1978. For the distinction between item learning and system learning in a foreign language, see Ringbom 1983).

As for reading skills, concrete evidence of formal similarities between Swedish and English words can be found in the vocabulary list compiled by the Finnish National Board of General Education for the Finnish comprehensive school. Of the 1100 English words included in the list, about 400 words are orthographically identical or nearly identical with the

Swedish equivalents and at the same time share at least one of the meanings of the words. Included in this figure are not only words which are similar in form and in meaning, but also words which are partly similar in meaning. Such "deceptive" words in Swedish and English have — together with words that are similar in form but totally different in meaning — been dealt with e.g. in Ernolv (1958) and in Wikberg (1979).

When it comes to listening skills, the number of words which are similar or almost similar in pronunciation in the two languages is much smaller for reasons having to do with inconsistencies between sounds and symbols in both languages. Thus, depending on how strictly one interprets the criterion "similar or almost similar in pronunciation", up to 100 of the words in the base word-list can be said to satisfy this criterion. Such words are e.g. "ring", "best", and "long".

Of the 40 English words included in the test 15–20 words are similar or almost similar in pronunciation compared with their Swedish equivalents. In TABLE 1 these words have been marked 'E' — as in "easy" in accordance with Lado's distinction between "easy", "neutral" and "difficult" words in vocabulary learning (see Lado 1957:82 ff.). An 'E' within parentheses indicates that there was only partial agreement among the native speakers of Finland-Swedish used as informants as to whether the words are "almost similar in pronunciation" or not. Not surprisingly, the vast majority of the words marked 'E' or '(E)' are found among the top twenty most often correctly identified words in the table. Correspondingly, the two expressions that are almost similar in pronunciation in the two languages ("good night" and "good morning") were familiar to almost all of the pupils (cf. TABLE 2).

In the productive test, where the pupils were requested to write down as many English words as possible and their Swedish equivalents, the pupils produced a total of 866 English word tokens or 246 different words. In addition, they produced 78 words the meanings of which were not clear to them (judged by the fact that they produced the wrong Swedish equivalent or no equivalent at all) and 67 words that could not be identified by the judges (in either language).[5]

In the inventory of 246 different English words thus produced by the pupils, about 75 per cent occurred once or twice. The remaining words, i.e. those that were suggested by at least three pupils at the time of testing, are

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

listed in TABLE 3. It must, however, be remembered that it is largely a matter of chance what words are easily available without any stimuli in a test situation of the present kind. The list should therefore be seen only as a very general indicator of the type of English words that were known to the present pupils. In the table the words have been arranged in alphabetical order within each frequency group.

TABLE 3. Words produced in the productive test

Number of pupils producing the word/s	Word/s produced
41–50	one, two
31–40	the numerals from three to ten
21–30	—
16–20	black, horse, you
11–15	eleven, hello, now, the, yes
7–10	milk, moon, no, pig, red, twelve
5– 6	and, ball, book, brown, cold, door, I, ice-cream, king, little, seventeen, sixteen
3– 4	baby, bag, big, bird, boat, cowboy, crazy, fifteen, fish, fourteen, go, good, know, man, mouse, people, please, star, Sweden, thank/s, twenty, woman, yellow, the days of the week

As in the receptive test, the words that the pupils tended to produce referred in various ways to everyday life, including the numerals from one to fifteen (thirteen was an exception), colours, animals, and the days of the week.

Having finished their productive test, the pupils were asked in a questionnaire to tick the appropriate options stating where they (believe they) have learnt the English words they know. The five most popular options were:

1. watching television;
2. listening to music;
3. at home (in general);
4. from friends;
5. travelling.

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

These options were chosen by 56 (76%), 47 (63%), 44 (59%), 28 (38%) and 21 pupils (28%) respectively. On an average, the pupils ticked 3–4 options each of the 15 options available.

There is no reason to doubt the accuracy of the pupils' own judgements of where they have acquired their English vocabulary. Especially television — their first choice — is an important source of information, in general, and as far as the English language is concerned, it presents Finnish school-children with excellent opportunities of hearing English outside school.

The reason is that, in Finland, foreign films are presented with original sound and provided with subtexts in Finnish or in Swedish. Judging from the fact that about 70 per cent of the foreign films and programmes shown on Finnish television today are British or American — there is at least one English-medium programme every day — the impact of English through television on Finnish school-children must be considered as fairly strong. This influence may well have contributed to the pupils' acquisition of words such as "shoot", "kill" and "hands up" as judged by the results from the receptive test.

Final comments

The purpose of the present study was to get preliminary insights into the English vocabularies of Swedish-speaking pupils at both receptive- and productive-skill levels using the simplest possible testing methods. In doing so, several of the problems involved in the measuring of vocabularies — whether it be in the mother tongue or in a foreign language —could be avoided, including problems such as defining the concept "word", specifying what it means to "know" a word, producing valid samples of words to be tested, accounting for factors like "frequency of occurrence" and "difficulty", etc. (See e.g. the surveys on vocabulary acquisition and/or learning by Meara 1980 and Teichroew 1982.)

Although the present results cannot claim generality in any respect, the relatively good knowledge of English vocabulary demonstrated in the two tests by the pupils suggests that there are pedagogical implications to be drawn from the test results. Especially formal similarities between Swedish

and English words — which at the same time share at least one meaning — seem to facilitate comprehension even for Swedish-speaking pupils who have never studied English, and, if exploited fully by the English teacher, such words will be of great value from the very elementary levels of mastery of the language.

NOTES

1. Paper presented at the 7th World Congress of Applied Linguistics, Brussels, August 5–10, 1984.
2. Exceptions are the schools in the archipelago of Åland (which is governed by a special language law) and a few experimental schools in mainland Finland.
3. The study was carried out as part of a current research programme on foreign-language learning and teaching at the Faculty of Education at Åbo Akademi. The results have been reported on in more detail in an M.Ed. thesis by Mikael Lillqvist (1983).
4. In evaluating the pupils' answers, the judges accepted misspelt words if they were easily identifiable as the wanted target words. Nouns, verbs and adjective forms were accepted for all words where appropriate. For the word "right" the Swedish equivalent for "write" was accepted as well.
5. The pupils' disability to spell English (and to some extent, also Swedish) words correctly created many difficulties for the judges in their evaluation of the pupils' answers. The judges therefore decided to accept the words produced by the pupils only if the produced word could be recognized as an English word either in writing or when pronounced according to Swedish or English rules of pronunciation, and if, at the same time, the Swedish version given could be easily identified as the correct target equivalent.

REFERENCES

Engelska. Förslag till basmål och basstoff i grundskolan. Helsingfors 1978: Skolstyrelsen.

Ernolv, C. "False friends — förrädiska ord". *Moderna Språk* 52, 1958, 347–368.

Lado, R. *Linguistics across cultures.* Ann Arbor 1957: The University of Michigan Press.

Lillqvist, M. *En kartläggning av fjärdeklassisters engelska ordförråd.* Vasa 1983: Pedagogiska fakulteten, Åbo Akademi.

Meara, P. "Vocabulary acquisition: a neglected aspect of language learning". *Language Teaching & Linguistics: Abstracts* 13:4, 1980, 221–246.

Palmberg, R. (ed.) *Perception and production of English: Papers on interlanguage.* Åbo 1979: AFTIL 6. Publications of the Department of English, Åbo Akademi.

Ringbom, H. "The role of the mother tongue in foreign language learning in the light of the different errors made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns learning English". In G. Nickel (ed.) *Proceedings of the fourth international congress of applied linguistics. Volume I.* Stuttgart 1976: Hochschul Verlag, 481–493.

Ringbom, H. "On learning related and unrelated languages". *Moderna Språk* 1, 1978,21–25.

Ringbom, H. "On the distinctions of item learning vs. system learning and receptive competence vs. productive competence in relation to the role of L1 in foreign language learning". In H. Ringbom (ed.) *Psycholinguistics and foreign language learning.* Åbo 1983: Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation 86, 163–173.

Teichroew, F. "Receptive versus productive vocabulary: a survey". *Interlanguage Studies Bulletin – Utrecht* 6:2, 1982, 5–33.

Wikberg, K. "Lexical competence and the Swedish learner's problems with English vocabulary". In B. Hammarberg (ed.) *Kontrastiv Lingvistik och sekundärspråksforskning.* Stockholm 1979: Institutionen för lingvistik, Stockholms Universitet, 157–170.

Tuija Helle

BILINGUAL EDUCATION
A Study of the French Immersion Program in Canada Considering the Possibilities of Adaption to Finnish Schools

1. INTRODUCTION

I have grown up in a unilingual Finnish environment, but I have also spent periods in a bilingual community. At the age of four I attended a Swedish kindergarten in Borås, Sweden. My parents were the only people who spoke Finnish to me at that time. The second experience came much later: I moved to Canada with my family in the spring of 1977. Our Finnish friends seemed worried about the linguistic development of our three children, who at that time were two, five, and six years of age. Would they ever learn Finnish properly? What happens if they don't learn to read and write in their mother tongue first? On the other side of the Atlantic Ocean the attitude was completely reversed. Our neighbours were just excited. How wonderful it would be for the children to learn to speak English, and probably even some French, in addition to Finnish. "Children pick up languages so easily", they used to say. The situation was seen as a great opportunity. That is when I became truly interested in bilingualism. Why was it experienced in such different ways? Was it a threat or an opportunity?

For my children it turned out to be a great opportunity. When my eldest daughter started grade 1 in Canada she neither spoke nor understood any English. By Christmas time she knew what was going on in school, and by the end of the spring term she understood everything but spoke very little. In grade 2 she was presented an award for leading her class in spelling, and she skipped grade 3 altogether. According to the

teacher, she was her "best student" in grade 5 when we left Canada for Finland. During our stay in Canada she practiced reading and writing Finnish at home. We also taught her mathematics and read her — because of the vocabulary — all Finnish school material studied at her grade level in the Finnish comprehensive-school system. My second daughter joined a bilingual French–English kindergarten group at the age of five, and learned very quickly to say "du lait" to get her milk during the lunch break. Neither of them seemed worried about the fact that they did not understand what the teacher — or anybody else — was saying. They just listened carefully and did what the others were doing.

The two-year-old was the only one who seemed disturbed by the fact that he did not understand what was going on. When addressed, he answered a very strong "NO" and made sure he was the one who hit first. He learned English in the backyard before starting school, however. It seems to me that the experience has widened the perspectives of our children. They know that, to many questions, there is no simple "yes" or "no" answer. They also know that languages are not only dry and theoretical school subjects, and they seem to learn French and Swedish very easily.

This study has its origin in my fascinating four-year experience of the easy interplay between English and French in the town of Shediac, New Brunswick, Canada. I feel convinced that bilingualism — and bilingual education — need not be a mysterious and strange process.

11. Objectives of the Study

French immersion was introduced in Canada as an experimental form of bilingual education for English-speaking children. They attend English schools, but receive part of their education through French in order to become thoroughly proficient in their second language, French. These programs have also been referred to as "home-school language switch". The first objective of this study is to find out how the French immersion program works in Canada. This gives rise to many questions. What is the program like? What are the objectives of this type of bilingual education in Canada? Why was it introduced in the first place? An important and interesting point is the experience which Canadians have received from this type of education.

Seemingly, at least, Canada and Finland present some similarities linguistically. Both of them are countries with a long bilingual tradition, with one language group in the minority. The second objective of this study is to examine the possibilities of introducing bilingual classes into Finnish schools following the Canadian model. This type of program obviously requires outstanding individual teaching, financial resources, solid support by school authorities and parents, as well as motivated pupils. Would it be possible to find in Finland the conditions needed for success? After all, could there be something basically very different about the Canadian and Finnish linguistic environments? In order to give more light to these questions, I shall also discuss the present bilingual schools in Finland.

12. Definitions

The terms "bilingual", "bilingualism", and "bilingual education" evoke such different thoughts in readers' minds that they require closer definition. Bilingual has been used as a cover term for people with a number of different language skills without specifying how much the speaker has to know, or how different two idioms have to be to qualify as languages.[1] This is a very broad categorization. For the present purpose bilingualism needs to be divided into different types. These types can be called "limited bilingualism", "partial bilingualism", and "proficient bilingualism".[2] Limited bilingualism is the lowest of these three levels, and only indicates a low level of language skill in both languages. Partial bilingualism indicates that the person in question has attained a native-like level in one of the languages, but has achieved less than native-like skills in the other language. Proficient bilingualism is the highest of these categories: a level of bilingualism at which the individual has attained native-like proficiency in the full range of understanding, speaking, reading, and writing skills in both languages. Bilingualism, as used here, refers to proficiency in two languages. It can also be defined as "balanced bilingualism".[3]

There are also different types of bilingual education. If the second language is a national language, like French in Canada, the objective of bilingual education is to develop native-like skills in the second language by having that language used as a major medium of instruction. The

second category covers the situation of ethnic minorities. The purpose of bilingual education, in this case, is to give the children a better start in school and also to protect their culture and language, like Spanish in the United States. There is also the case of the developing countries, where the home language is taught, either with or without a written code, and the international language is introduced for purposes of higher education. Examples of this can be found in Africa. In this study bilingual education is defined as schooling provided fully or partly in a second language with the purpose of making the pupils proficient in the second language and, at the same time, maintaining and developing their proficiency in their first language.

13. Limits of the Study

The growing interest in bilingual education in many countries has created numerous experimental projects and a vast amount of literature. Here, bilingual education is seen from a narrow perspective, in accordance with the objectives of the study. "Bilingual education in Canada" covers the immersion projects where French is the learners' second language. No other bilingual projects are included. Likewise, immersion education in Finland would be seen as Swedish–Finnish bilingual education, the Finnish learning Swedish as their second language. Consequently, bilingual education is seen as an alternative approach to teaching a second language.

Furthermore, the focus is on bilingual programs from kindergarten through grade 9. Some high schools and colleges provide bilingual programs as well, but they can rather be defined as maintenance courses. Their purpose is to maitain and further develop the students' previous language skills.

2. THE FRENCH IMMERSION PROGRAM IN CANADA

There are French immersion classes in Canadian schools, but no Swedish immersion classes in Finnish schools. Why has this particular type of schooling been introduced in Canada? What is the program like?

21. Background

211. The Linguistic Outlines of Canada

The British and the French are the founding peoples of Canada. The first permanent French settlement was established in 1605 in Acadia, the present Nova Scotia. Later, when expelled from Nova Scotia, these Acadians moved on into what is today known as New Brunswick, or to Prince Edward Island. This laid the foundation to the Acadian population of Canada. The Acadians have developed a colonial culture of their own, and they speak a different variety of French. The habitation of Quebec was founded a few years later, in 1608, and these settlements were quickly followed by the first British settlement in Newfoundland in 1610.[4] So there are two varieties of French spoken in Canada: Acadian French, spoken along the east coast in the provinces of Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and New Brunswick, and Canadian French with its center in the province of Quebec.[5] Today Quebec remains the center of French-speaking Canada. Outside Quebec and the Atlantic provinces, major French-speaking population can be found in Ontario and Manitoba. In the remaining areas the French account for less than three per cent of the total population. In fact, census figures show that the anglophone population of Quebec is larger in percentage terms than any francophone population outside Quebec with the exception of New Brunswick. The following figures, based on the 1981 census data, show the population of Canada by mother tongue:[6]

	English	French
Quebec	11.0	82.4
New Brunswick	65.1	33.6
Ontario	77.4	5.5
Prince Edward Island	93.9	5.0
Manitoba	71.7	5.1
Nova Scotia	93.6	4.3
Saskatchewan	79.6	2.6
Northwest Territories	54.1	2.7
Alberta	80.9	2.8
Yukon	87.4	2.5
British Columbia	82.0	1.7
Newfoundland	98.7	0.5
Canada	61.3	25.7

At the same time, the total population of Canada was 24,343,180. The rest of the population consists of the native peoples, Eskimos and Indians, as well as of immigrants from all parts of the world.

In spite of the fact that Canada has been a bilingual country since its establishment in 1867, a lively language debate has been going on until very recently. The language situation appears even more confusing because of the two levels of administration: federal and provincial. The Official Languages Act of 1969 states that, as far as federal institutions are concerned, English and French are the official languages of Canada with equal status and equal rights.[7] The Official Languages Act of New Brunswick came into effect in 1977, recognizing that English and French are the two official languages of the province and are equal in status, with the same rights and privileges; this made New Brunswick the first province to become officially bilingual.[8] The same year, Quebec decided to become unilingual French adopting Bill 101, the Charter of the French Language.[9] Further progress in the field of bilingualism was made when the public service of Canada became bilingual in 1978.[10] Finally in 1982, the language rights enacted in the Official Languages Act were entrenched in the Charter of Rights and Freedoms of the Constitution Act.[11] The guarantee is now written into the Constitution that English and French have equal status as the nation's official languages in all institutions of the Parliament and Government of Canada. The Constitution Act also guarantees minority language educational rights; Canadian citizens of the English and French-speaking minorities in each province have the right to have their children educated in their own language, provided there are enough children eligible for minority language education in an area. These constitutional language rights give a new challenge to bilingual education in Canada.

212. Why Was It Introduced?

The need to keep the country together was no doubt one of the most important underlying factors of promoting bilingualism in Canada. The French and the English have always lived side by side; even bilingual education is nothing new, but that used to mean teaching English to the

French. The Quiet Revolution in Quebec between 1960 and 1970 was a renaissance of the French language, accompanied by a new national consciousness and pride. Claims were made for Quebec to be recognized as a national state.[12] At this point it should be recalled that even the provincial civil service of Quebec used English as the language of work during the 19th century; the public utilities of Quebec became bilingual only after a vigorous campaign in 1910.[13]

Separatism is not a phenomenon confined to Quebec only. The French outside Quebec have also organized themselves. The Fédération des Franchophones Hors Quebec is one of the pressure groups. Their message is simple, "We are a vanishing people." They plan to stop assimilation and progress to full development of their language and culture, to equal partners in society.[14] The Parti Acadien has as its goal a separate province for the Acadian people.[15]

Faced with the deepening crisis of French–Canadian aspirations, and of anglophone reluctance to consider major changes of policy, the government appointed in 1963 a Roayl Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism to study the sources of the crisis and to suggest solutions. The interim report in 1965 declared that Canada was passing through the greatest crisis in its history. The Commission discovered that not a single French Canadian who talked to them was happy with his present situation in Canada. They felt that, instead of being equal partners in a country, they were an underprivileged minority.[16]

Many anglophones took the warning seriously. The recommendations of the Royal Commission called for full recognition of French and English as the official languages of Canada at the federal level as well as in the provinces of Ontario, Quebec, and New Brunswick. The recommendations also called upon the provinces to establish bilingual districts to provide teaching in the minority language wherever that minority reached 10 per cent of the district's population.[17]

All these developments made many anglophones realize the importance of the French language in Canada. According to the Weekend Poll, conducted in 1977, almost one-half of French Canadians, 47 per cent, regarded themselves as bilingual. Only 17 per cent of the English were bilingual. Nearly three-quarters of the English, 73 per cent, turned out to be almost or completely unilingual compared with 39 per cent of the

French. The poll was based on 922 telephone interviews in 31 of the country's largest urban centres.[18] Many English Canadians began to see that their children must learn French to be able to compete with the French for jobs in bilingual areas. The question was not only political or ideological, it was also economic.

There was traditional language teaching in Canadian schools, but many felt that it was not enough. Pupils did not become fluent in French, and many felt inhibited about speaking it. A teacher's comment gives light to the problem:

> "I taught French for fifteen years in the high schools of Montreal and could not see that the average youngster was making any sort of progress as far as actually being able to communicate in the language. If I am interviewing a youngster and I ask, 'Are you able to speak French?' and he says, 'Yes. I have high school French,' I just put down, 'Unable to speak French'."[19]

Dissatisfaction with the results of traditional methods led to innovation.

213. How Was It Started?

The French immersion program was started with several individual pilot projects, in most cases initiated by parents' groups.

The Toronto French School

The Toronto French School is one of the pioneers of bilingual education in Canada. It started on the initiative of a concerned parent, W.H. Giles, as an immersion program for a group of six neighbourhood children in his recreation room. Mr. Giles was convinced that attempts should be made to teach languages at a young age, and that the children should be given adequate opportunity to use the language in true communication. The school was officially opened in 1962, and English-speaking children were boldly immersed in French from kindergarten upwards. It was found

necessary to conduct a survey on bilingual programs elsewhere. Since then, numerous experiments on the effect of different approaches to bilingual education — immersion for half days and full immersion — have been made, with the objective of creating native-like proficiency in English and French for all pupils.[20]

The St. Lambert Experiment

The history of the St. Lambert Experiment shows how a small group of parents was able to make a radical change in the curriculum of a conservative public school system.[20] In 1963, a group of parents of St. Lambert, a Montreal suburban community, met to discuss the language teaching situation in the local school system. The parents felt that their children should have the opportunity to become bilingual within the school system, since it was difficult to achieve the skill outside of school. At that time St. Lambert was approximately 50 per cent French, 50 per cent English. Some protestant parents had already put their children in French Catholic schools, or even in the academically weaker French Protestant classes, to give them a chance to become fluent in the second language. So they had already crossed the linguistic and cultural line, and did not find home-school language switch threatening.

In 1965, the School Board agreed to set up an experimental kindergarten group, not so much through a conviction of their own, but because of the heavy pressure on them by the parents' group. In the meantime the parents had contacted several specialists in the field for support. They also followed up the program, because they wanted to make sure that it would not fail due to lack of support from school authorities. The School Board members raised a series of objections to continuing the experiment; some were of practical nature like books and teachers, others emotional. Nevertheless, in 1966 the Board agreed to carry on the experiment into grade 1 and to open up two additional kindergarten classes. The School Board never accepted the experiment for more than a year at a time. By 1970, however, the French immersion program in St. Lambert Elementary School covered kindergarten through grade 5. (See Appendix 1: Finnish and Canadian School Systems)

The experimental project started with full French immersion at the kindergarten and grade 1 levels: all instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic was given in French. English language arts were introduced in grade 2, and the amount of instruction through English was then gradually increased.

The Ottawa Separate School Board

The Ottawa Separate School Board started a pilot project in 1969 by establishing half-day kindergarten classes for English-speaking children. Before this, the School Board had appointed a committee to study and establish the educational facilities which would ensure that all pupils would have the opportunity of learning both French and English. The committee examined several bilingual programs elsewhere, reviewed studies, and invited experts from the educational field. The program was based on this intensive study. The French kindergarten was optional, and it was offered in twenty-eight schools. The new program proved very popular: where the option was offered, over 90 per cent of the pupils attended French kindergarten classes when they first started. The following year approximately 95 per cent of the eligible children were taking advantage of the option. At the grade 1 level the parents had the option of choosing total immersion, a seventy-five-minute daily program, or no French at all.[22]

The Protestant School Board of Greater Montreal

In 1969, the Protestant School Board of Greater Montreal decided to set up a French immersion program for grade 7 pupils, in which they would receive all instruction in French except one daily period of English.[23] This program was not meant for all children; those qualified had to be above average in all subjects including French. In addition, the pupils and parents were expected to be well motivated. The idea was to expand the project if it worked out with bright pupils. Introducing French immersion at this level created an obvious problem: Were you teaching French, the

subject content, or were you trying to combine them? It was decided to teach both, but the books were chosen according to the level of interest and not at the pupils' level of vocabulary. Hay describes this type of bilingual class as follows:

> "The problem to begin with was that of silence. An 'immersion school' for the first few months is painfully silent. The reason, of course, is that the students are listening. You are almost obliged to have the *cours magistral*, where the teacher teaches and the students listen, because initially the students do not have enough vocabulary to participate very much. After six to eight weeks most students understand enough to know what is going on most of the time. After the first term there is no one left who has major problems in comprehension. They understand what is going on, they participate more in lessons: they speak, they use the language."[24]

An advantage of the Montreal experiment was that they had nothing but immersion French in the school. They were able to insist on French in the corridors and in the cafeteria, too.

The Peel County Experiment

The Peel County Board of Education used a slightly different approach to organizing its experiment in bilingual education. In 1970, a committee was established to study the approaches used elsewhere, but none of them seemed suitable for Peel County, Ontario. There was an oral French program in grades 7 and 8, but no French teachers were available below that level. Neither was there any significant French presence in Peel County to enable the children to practice what they had learned. So the Board did not feel motivated to organize an immersion program at the kindergarten level or in the early grades. There was considerable doubt concerning the impact of second language learning on young children, there were the extra costs involved in introducing specialist teachers, and there was the possibility that the children would forget their French not having an opportunity to use it. Instead, it was decided to introduce a French immersion experiment at the grade 8 level for a group of bright pupils. It was

felt that this approach would result in a satisfactory level of fluency in French without the risk of harmful effects on the pupils. The program was not affected by budget considerations and could be introduced in all parts of the county, if successful. There was the disadvantage that the pupils who were left outside the experiment would have to rely on a minimal program. The second disadvantage was related to the difficulty in obtaining an accent-free French, but this was not considered to be of major importance.[25]

The English-speaking parents and educators who have requested the establishment of immersion classes or schools have been convinced of the benefits of bilingual education, they have believed that this would be the best way to learn the second language; there was the example of bilingual schools in Europe and intensive immersion courses for adults. In spite of this, a lot of study and research has been connected with these projects from the very beginning. An example of this is the creation of the Bilingual Education Project of the Ontario Institute for Studies in Education (OISE) in 1970.[26] It was prompted by the concerns of Ontario educators and parents' groups who were looking for answers to their problems concerning bilingual education. It was designed to work in cooperation with the Department of Education, boards of education, and individual schools in the planning, execution, and evaluation of bilingual projects. The purpose of the project was not so much to promote bilingualism but to study and discuss all aspects of it.

The best-known pilot projects have been initiated either in Quebec or in Ontario. In Quebec, it was the time of the Quiet Revolution, and there was the threat of French becoming the only official language of the province. Because of French population everywhere in the province, it was easy for the pupils to practice their French skills. Quebec offered a very natural surrouding for bilingual education. Ontario is much more English, but it is still one of the provinces with a major French-speaking population, and Quebec is right across the border. The popularity of French immersion kindergarten classes in Ottawa is not surprising bearing in mind that Ottawa is the administrative center of Canada, and that the recommendations of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism included full recognition of French and English as the official languages

at the federal level. In addition to this, the French-speaking Hull is situated on the opposite side of the Ottawa River, being in practice part of Ottawa.

Both in Quebec and in Ontario, parents and school authorities experienced a need to learn French in the 1960s and early 1970s. The traditional programs were not effective, and there was a desire to learn French easily; Canadians were not accustomed to the hard work involved in learning a foreign language. Several school boards started bilingual experiments in response to parental pressure and the new challenges created by the renaissance of the French language in Canada. The St. Lambert Experiment would probably not have been initiated without a parents' group with a strong conviction. In Canada this is possible, because individual school districts are relatively free to make their own decisions.

It must be remembered, however, that there were also those who felt sceptical and concerned about this movement toward French immersion programs. They realized the extreme complexity of second-language acquisition and its implication in the total educational picture. They also pointed to the financial problems caused by the acquisition of teaching materials, and doubted whether it would be possible to find enough qualified teachers.

22. Description of the System

221. The Objectives of Bilingual Education in Canada

The first French immersion classes began as a result of pressure from parents who were concerned about the low level of French achieved by children in traditional French-as-a-second-language programs in a community which was emphasizing the importance of French as a language of work. The principal objective of immersion education is to meet the children's needs: to make them bilingual. Stanutz defines the level of bilingualism in the following way:

> "The aim of the immersion program is to develop bilingual persons — that is, individuals who have attained such a level of bilingualism that:

a) they can meet with ease all day-to-day needs of intercommunication;
b) they can accept professional training in either language;
c) they can live in either speech community and adjust to it without any special linguistic or cultural difficulty."[27]

School District No. 15, Moncton, New Brunswick, expresses the same idea as follows:

> "The aim of the Early & Late Immersion programs is the development of bilingual persons; that is, individuals who are able to speak with sufficient structural accuracy and vocabulary to participate effectively in most formal and informal conversations on practical, social and professional topics. Those students who successfully complete these options should be described as 'bilingual'."[28]

In other respects, the parents wanted a normal education for their children, without endangering their ability to communicate in English or hindering their general educational progress. Immersion education has also secondary objectives: familiarizing the pupils with French–Canadian culture and creating understanding between the two ethnolinguistic groups.

222. The Characteristics of French Immersion

All Canadian French immersion programs have many characteristics in common. The underlying principle is to teach the second language much in the same way as children learn their mother tongue: through intensive exposure to and use of French in real communicative situations. The teaching method is to teach about the subject content using the second language; accordingly, the initial focus is to develop comprehension skills. The main emphasis is on meaningful communication and not on grammar rules.

Immersion programs have spread across Canada pressured by parents' groups. The parents have been involved in program initiation and implementation, which indicates that they are actively interested in their children's education. In addition, they have a positive attitude toward

learning French; those who prefer traditional education can enroll their children in a regular English program. Immersion programs are optional — there is always the choice between mother tongue education or bilingual education.[29]

An important feature is that the children typically enter the program with the same level of French skills: none at the primary level and some French as a traditional second language later. So they start on an equal footing. In some communities French children are not systematically excluded, however. This may be because there are no French schools in the community or else the parents feel that their children have a better opportunity to become bilingual in an English school.[30] One more benefit is that the teachers are bilingual and understand what the children say, which guarantees meaningful communication. They may pretend that they are not; children respond faster to a teacher who speaks only French, because they do not waste time waiting for her to speak English.[31]

English-speaking children who learn French in an immersion class are part of the dominant, majority group in Canada. They have a lot of opportunity to use English in their wider environment; learning French is no threat to the maintenance of their mother tongue or to their sense of identity. In addition, English is always incorporated into the curriculum: both English and French are used as languages of instruction. The children do not learn French at the expense of their mother tongue.

Second Language plus Content Subject

There is another general approach to second-language teaching, closely related to immersion education, which is worth mentioning here: traditional second-language programs complemented by the use of the second language to teach a selected content subject. For example, there have been programs in Quebec in which the children studied French language arts during their early years of schooling, and continued later by studying geography through French, as well.[32] It is hoped that the pupils following this program will develop a higher level of proficiency than those in a traditional program. One problem with this type of education is no doubt the intensive exposure which is needed to develop a good listening-comprehension skill in the target language:

"On the basis of what I have seen in the total immersion classes I have grave doubts about starting to do one subject at various grade levels in French. I would insist it took two or three months before the students could really understand most of what was going on in our school."[33]

223. The Types of French Immersion

French immersion programs were initiated in Ontario and Quebec, but they have spread across Canada, from communities with significant portions of French speakers to unilingual English communities. By September 1975 the program covered all Canadian provinces.[34] Educators have been faced with the problem of choosing the right type of program for the children in their community, that is, a program in which both English and French are used as languages of instruction.

Immersion programs have many aspects in common, but there are also many differences. These differences include such factors as the grade level at which the immersion program begins, the total amount of time used for instruction through English and French, and the stage in the program when English language arts are introduced. Parents and educators are sometimes worried about the conflicting evidence on the desirability of introducing a second language at a young age. There are arguments which indicate that early bilingualism is very successful; others insist on the stabilization of the primary language before introducing another one. This has led to the development of different types of immersion programs in Canada: early and late immersion, either of which may be total or partial. The early total immersion approach involves the exclusive use of French as the medium of instruction at the early grade levels and in kindergarten, if available; kindergarten is not part of the educational system in all Canadian provinces. English language arts are introduced in grade 2, 3 or 4. Later in the curriculum English is also used to teach selected content subjects — such as social studies or science — so that by the late elementary years the program becomes truly bilingual with lessons devoted to French language arts, English language arts, content subjects taught through French, and content subjects taught through English.

The Ottawa Board of Education and the Carleton Board of Education are examples of a total immersion program in kindergarten and grade 1. In grade 2 English language arts were introduced for approximately one hour per day in most immersion classes, although some classes began English language arts in grade 3 only. The grade 3 and 4 programs continued with one hour of English language arts; French, mathematics science, social studies, art, music, and physical education were taught through French. This resulted in a ratio of 80 per cent French to 20 per cent English. In some classes in the Carleton Board art and music were taught either in French or in English depending on the availability of teachers. In grade 5, however, there was a difference: the Ottawa Board continued with 80 per cent French and 20 per cent English, whereas the Carleton Board changed to a 65 per cent French and 35 per cent English program, with mathematics also taught in English.[35]

The desire to take advantage of the young child's ability to learn a second language combined with the concern for his mother tongue development has led to early immersion classes in which part of the instruction is given in English. The Elgin County Board of Education has introduced a partial immersion program with half a day in French and the other half in English. The children started in a regular English kindergarten, followed by the bilingual program in grade 1. The subjects taught in French in grades 1 and 2 were mathematics, music, and French language arts, with French reading and composition starting from the latter part of grade 2. In grades 3 to 6 science was also among the subjects taught in French, as well as physical education, if possible.[36]

Late Immersion

The late immersion pattern involves instruction of French as a second language for at least a year before the immersion program. The basic aim of the program is to increase the pupils' fluency and their confidence in their ability to communicate in French. Late immersion does not typically start before grade 6, 7 or 8.

In 1973, the Ottawa Board of Education established experimental total late immersion classes at the grade 6 level. The immersion situation was

created by teaching all subjects in French, even English language arts were deleted for the year. At the beginning great emphasis was placed on language skills; more subject content was added gradually. In grades 7 and 8 the pupils continued in a bilingual class studying one-half of the school day in French. In addition to French, the subjects taught through French were history, geography, and one more subject at the discretion of the principal. The remaining subjects were taught in English.[17]

The Peel County Board of Education started its pilot project with a partial immersion program at the grade 8 level, as described earlier in this study (See page 109). The immersion program was preceded by one year of formal instruction in French — twenty minutes daily, intensified to sixty-minute periods for the last two months. At the grade 8 level approximately 70 per cent was taught in French, however. The subjects taught in French were French language arts, mathematics, history, geography, science, and art. The remaining subjects — English language arts, physical education, home economics or industrial arts, and music — were taught in English. In grade 9 approximately 40 per cent of the curriculum was still taught in French and 60 per cent in English.[18]

23. A Case Study: The New Brunswick School District No. 15

School boards across Canada have implemented a most varied selection of French immersion programs in order to promote French language skills — in a way they feel is the best solution in their particular circumstances. In the Province of New Brunswick, which is officially bilingual, French immersion has become part of the established second language program; the New Brunswick Department of Education has developed province-wide guidelines for French immersion.[19] The Policy Statement recognizes two levels of intake for an immersion program:

> *Early Immersion,* in which pupils begin their instruction in grade 1;
> *Late Immersion,* in which pupils begin their instruction in grade 7.

The programs are available for those pupils who wish to acquire a high degree of proficiency in their second official language, but who are not initially able to function in it.

School boards are required to implement an immersion program if there is sufficient interest to ensure that immersion classes are of comparable size to other classes in the district at the level in question. School boards shall implement an immersion program at one of the two entrance levels should such classes be possible. Boards may also implement immersion programs at both entrance levels, depending on the size of the district and the adequacy of resources. Planning for the introduction of an immersion program is seen as an important activity for educational, organizational, and budget purposes. School boards should develop a communication system with the parents of children in school or about to enter school regarding their interest in immersion. As a general rule, one year's planning time is recommended before the implementation of an immersion program.

The Policy Statement also gives instructional guidelines:

> "The initial phase of an Early or Late Immersion Program will be characterized by a concentrated infusion of instruction in the second language. This will enable students to function in all curricular areas early in the Program."
>
> The second phase of an Early or Late Immersion Program will be characterized by the gradual increase of instruction in the first official language while keeping the instructional time in the second official language at a sufficient level to maintain and to enhance the language acquired."[40]

Immersion classes are to be funded within regular school board budgets, but in addition, the Department of Education provides supplementary support to school districts for immersion programs. As immersion programs become integrated into the on-going educational programs, the requirement for supplementary funding is expected to decrease.

The basic objective of the second-language program in District No. 15, in the greater Moncton area, is to offer all pupils the opportunity to select program options which will allow them to achieve optimum levels of bilingualism in relation to their capabilities and interests. The program includes early immersion, and also provides the late immersion option to

those who wish to achieve an adequate level of bilingualism but do not support the early immersion concept; the choice is left to the parents. The early immersion program was started in 1970 with four pilot classes, and the late immersion program in 1979 with five pilot classes. Early immersion was requested by parents as a result of the experience in St. Lambert, Quebec; late immersion was due to community seeking viable alternatives to early immersion. In addition to the early and late immersion options, the second-language program also includes a traditional French-as-a-second-language program — the core program. The curriculum of the second-language program follows the New Brunswick Department of Education guidelines and has been developed by District No. 15 staff in consultation with the Department.[41]

The aim of the core program is to provide all pupils with an opportunity to achieve French skills which will "satisfy routine social demands and limited work requirements."[42] The program is meant to provide "a very good grounding in the basic language skills".[43] In grades 1 to 3 the children study a cultural component within the parameters of the social studies program, in order to learn to appreciate French culture and to develop favourable attitudes toward the second language and toward those who speak it as their first language. The cultural component studied in grades 1 to 3 is followed by language instruction for fifty minutes per day in grades 4 to 6. In grade 7 the pupils may choose among three options:

> *The Late Immersion Option* with 80 per cent of the time in French in grades 7 and 8, followed by a maintenance program in grade 9, with 40 per cent of instruction in French.
>
> *The Core Option* with one fifty-minute period of French instruction daily.
>
> *The Modified Option* with one daily period of French instruction but at a less complex level of difficulty, the focus being on spoken language.

The late immersion option is available to all pupils who are promoted to grade 7. In grades 7 and 8 all subjects are taught in French with the exception of one daily period of English language arts. Subjects such as art, music, physical education, industrial arts, and home economics are usually taught through English, however. In grades 9 to 12 French language arts and social studies are taught in French while all other subjects are

taught in English.[44] The late immersion option is available in certain schools, with transportation provided by the School Board. (See Appendix 2: School District No. 15, Curriculum, Grades 1 to 9)

The early immersion option begins at the grade 1 level, and it is also available to all pupils. All subjects are taught in French in grades 1 to 3. At the grade 4 level one daily period of English language arts is introduced. The amount of instruction given through English increases over the years: in grade 5 French language arts, social studies, science, health, and physical education are taught in French while English language arts, mathematics, and music are taught in English. In grade 6 instruction in French language arts, social studies, health, and physical education is given in French while English language arts, mathematics, music, and science are given in English. In grades 7 to 12 French language arts and social studies are the only subjects taught in French; all other subjects are taught in English.[45] The statistical information given by the School Board shows that the number of pupils in the early and late immersion programs has been going up, while the number of those in the core program seems to be going down:

School year	Total school population	E.I. (1–12)	L.I. (7–8)	Core (4–10) (Elective 11–*12*)
1981–82	13,285	2,490	611	5,949
1982–83	13,130	2,761	863	5,463
1983–84	12,926	3,024	984	5,119

The parents and pupils who have chosen the early or late immersion option are very enthusiastic and supportive of the program.[46]

24. Experience about the System

Bilingual education raises many questions. Do children who are taught through a second language during their first years of schooling suffer in the linguistic development of their mother tongue? How well do they progress in the development of the second language? How well do they achieve in other subjects, such as mathematics, taught through the second language? How does this type of instruction affect the general intellectual development of the children? The Canadian experience gives light to these questions.

241. The St. Lambert Project

The St. Lambert Experiment was one of the earliest French immersion projects in Canada (See pages 107–108). Although a number of parents became interested immediately, there were conflicting opinions about this type of program. At the request of the School Board and the Provincial Ministry of Education Wallace E. Lambert, Professor of Psychology at McGill University, was asked to evaluate the program. The evaluation program as well as the results through grade 4 are described in detail by Lambert and Tucker in *Bilingual Education of Children: The St. Lambert Experiment.* The major purpose of the study was to evaluate the impact of elementary schooling conducted primarily in a second language on the linguistic, intellectual, and attitudinal development of children; it was planned as a longitudinal, continuing study. Since the report on the St. Lambert Project was published, it has served as a research model, which has provided a lot of information for the development of French immersion programs in other communities.

Research plan

The first stage of the research program was a small-scale socio-linguistic survey of the communities involved. Information was gathered about the family's socio-economic status, parents' aspirations for their children's educational future, and their attitudes toward the ethno-linguistic group whose language their children were to learn. This information was used as a basis for equating and comparing the classes. As for the children themselves, their performance on nonverbal IQ tests was assessed in order to establish base lines for equating groups and making comparisons later. The general idea was to collect information about the community, the parents, and the children involved, before examining the program itself.

The pilot group consisted of twenty-six children from a middle-class background. No attempts were made to pre-select or screen the children on the basis of IQ or other variables; the group included children with a wide range of IQ. The progress of these children was compared each year with that of carefully selected control classes of French children taught in

French and English children taught in English. The second year a follow-up class was included in the study in order to test the results received with the pilot class. Great care was taken to see that all these children came from comparable middle-class neighbourhoods.

Efforts were also made to equate the program of study. The kindergarten program, which all of the immersion children attended, was conducted exclusively in French. It meant that the children could be introduced to French in a natural way. The goal of the teacher was to prepare the children so that they could handle the content of the curriculum at the grade 1 level.

The program of study of the immersion children followed closely the curricula of French-Canadian school systems and that of lycées in France; some of the books were French Canadian, others from France. All of the materials were designed for children who spoke French as their first language. The curricula for both kindergarten and grade 1 were comparable to those of English-Canadian schools.

In *Bilingual Education of Children: The St. Lambert Experiment* Lambert and Tucker give somewhat contradictory statements about the overall ratio of English to French in the immersion program:

> "This book tells the story of a longitudinal investigation of two groups of English-Canadian children whose elementary schooling was conducted exclusively in French in kindergarten and in the first grade and, from grades II through IV, mainly in French, except for two half-hour daily periods of English Language Arts."[47]
>
> "Even so, changes could be introduced easily into the program to provide more opportunities for expression by, for example, teaching physical education, music and plastic arts (subjects that lend themselves naturally to social communication) in French."[48]
>
> "While there was only seventy minutes of formal English instruction daily, English was nonetheless the language of instruction for music, art, physical education, and the library period. Thus English was used for 40 percent of the complete grade II curriculum."[49]

Here "elementary schooling" must refer to formal instruction, which was conducted exclusively in French in grade 1, and English language arts were introduced in grade 2. Nevertheless, the "fun subjects" (art, music, and physical education) were taught in English. So English was used for about 40 per cent of the total curriculum.

Testing procedure

All of the children involved in the experiment were given an extensive battery of tests each spring by a small team of research assistants. The areas assessed were French language skills, English language skills, mathematics skills, foreign sound discrimination, general intellectual development, and attitudinal development. At the grade 1 level the children were given the following tests:[50]

1. Word Knowledge in English. The child is presented with a series of illustrations, with four words beside each, and his task is to find the word that best describes the illustration. This test requires a reading skill in English.

2. Word Discrimination in English. This test assesses the child's ability to associate the spoken word with its written form, and also requires a basic ability to read English.

3. a) Reading Skills: Comprehension of English Sentences. In this test the child has to select the one sentence out of three that correctly describes an illustration.

b) Reading Skills: Comprehension of Paragraph-length Material in English. The child reads several sentences, and then answers a question concerning them.

4. Arithmetic Concepts and Skills in English. The purpose of these tests is to assess the child's mathematics skills; the tests are given in English. They include numerical and quantitative concepts, verbal problem solving as well as addition and subtraction.

5. The Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test, in English. This test measures the child's auditory vocabulary. He is required to match a word to one of several illustrations.

6. Word Association Analysis, English and French. Each child hears a list of words, and is required to say the first word that comes to his mind when he first hears the stimulus word.

7. Speaking Skill in English. Each child is presented a filmstrip story, accompanied by a dialogue in English. After the presentation, he is asked to retell the story.

8. Speaking Skill in French. This test is essentially similar to the previous one.

9. Phoneme Production, in French. The child is asked to repeat phrases spoken by an adult. His responses are recorded on tape and analyzed.

10. School Commission Mathematics Test, in French. This is another mathematics test, but given in French; it was designed by the Catholic School Commission of Montreal.

11. Reading Skills in French: Word Discrimination and Sentence Comprehension. This is a test of French reading skills; the instructions are also given in French.

12. Word Discrimination in French. This is a French version of the English test described above.

13. Phoneme Discrimination in Russian. The test was done to find out whether early bilingualism has a generally favourable effect on learning other languages.

14. June Retesting of Intelligence. The Progressive Matrices test developed by Raven was administered to all children to determine whether any changes had taken place in the immersion group compared with the control groups.

In most cases, the tests administered to higher grades were standard extensions of those described above. At the grade 2 level, however, problems of dwindling numbers in the original control classes began to arise; quite a few children moved out of the region and some classes were combined, which made the comparison very difficult. Attention was therefore shifted to tests in French and English where city-wide norms were available. This enabled the researchers to assess the progress of the children in terms of city-wide norms. Basically, however, the tests were not changed very much over the years.

Results

The following results give an answer to the major questions which puzzle the parents and educators involved in immersion education:

After their first year of school, the immersion class fell below the English control class on tests of English word knowledge, word discrimination, and reading skill. They did surprisingly well, however, without any training in English. In English reading skills they reached the 15th percen-

tile on American norms, which suggests that a good deal of transfer from French to English had taken place. In comprehending spoken English and in speaking English the immersion children were as competent as the English control group. After completing grade 2, the only sign of retardation was some trouble with spelling in English; they still scored at the 70th percentile on national norms for spelling ability. At the end of grade 3 the immersion group performed as well as the controls on standard tests of English language competence, with the exception of some difficulty with English rules of punctuation. The overall answer was that the immersion children were doing just as well as the English control group at the end of grade 4, showing no symptons of retardation or negative transfer.

How well did the children progress in French? At the end of grade 1, the immersion class was definitely poorer than their French peers in reconstructing a story, overall expression, errors of grammar, liaison, and rhythm as well as intonation. Nevertheless, they had made good progress in the mastery of basic French sounds. At the end of grade 2, there was substantial progress in both the active and passive features of competence in French. Their listening-comprehension scores from grade 2 on were in general comparable to those of the controls. The immersion children were at the same level as their French peers in French word knowledge, word discrimination, and reading, but they were not native-like in their command of oral French. After their third year in school, the immersion children were doing remarkably well: on city-wide norms for achievement in French they scored at around the 60th percentile, which means that they performed as well or better, on the average, than 50 per cent of Montreal's French-speaking children following all-French programs. By the end of grade 4, the immersion group had not yet achieved perfectly native-like competence in spoken French; they made more errors than their French peers, especially errors of gender and contraction. It is interesting to note that they did better when they invented stories of their own than when they retold somebody else's stories, suggesting that they were particularly clever when permitted to express their own flow of ideas.

Among the non-language subjects mathematics was the only one assessed in the study. On tests of computational and problem-solving arithmetic, the immersion group performed as well as their peers, scoring beyond the 80th percentile on national norms; they had been able to grasp,

assimilate, and utilize mathematical principles taught through French, and they had transferred their knowledge to English. This was shown by the fact that the immersion children were equally capable of solving mathematical problems whether the instructions were given in English or in French.

As the children developed bilingual skills, did they show a generalized sensitivity for the sounds of a totally foreign language? This was examined from grade 1 on by comparing the children in the immersion class and the monolinguals in the control classes on their abilities to discriminate the phonemes of Russian. By grade 4 no evidence was found to support the theory. Naturally, other factors may be found which differentiate bilinguals from monolinguals when learning a new language.

What effect did the bilingual program have on the measured intelligence of the children involved? There were no signs of any intellectual deficit or retardation attributable to the bilingual experience, judging from yearly retesting with standard measures of intelligence.

One of the objectives of bilingual education in Canada is often said to be creating understanding between the two ethno-linguistic groups. At the grade 2 and 3 levels the attitudes of the immersion children were much fairer and more charitable than those of their English and French peers: they were less ethnocentric and less biased toward their own ethnic group than the control groups. However, when retested a year later, both the grade 4 and 3 level immersion groups were found to be essentially similar to the English controls in their attitudes: neutral to slightly favourable toward European-French people, relatively hostile toward French–Canadian, and very favourable toward their own group. It is difficult to say what caused the change, but there were factors outside the linguistic experiment which may have played a role: this was the time of the separatist movements in Quebec with the accompanying hostility. The children also had contact in their school with French–Canadian children who came from relatively lower social-class backgrounds. There was no evidence that the children's self-concepts were confused; at all grade levels they described themselves in healthy terms.

The researchers were very impressed by the obvious transfer of skills from one language to the other, especially the skills of reading and calculating. These were developed exclusively through French and seemed to be

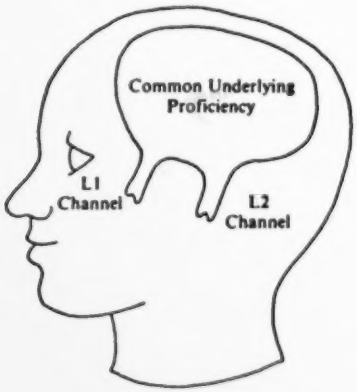
equally well and almost simultaneously developed in English. They felt that this could also be evidence of a more abstract form of learning that took place independently of the language of learning.[51]

It is interesting to compare their findings with the Interdependence Hypothesis, developed by Cummins:

> "To the extent that instruction in L_X is effective in promoting proficiency in L_X, transfer of this proficiency to L_Y will occur provided there is adequate exposure to L_Y (either in school or environment) and adequate motivation to learn L_Y."[52]

The fact that experience with either language can promote development of the proficiency underlying both languages can be illustrated in the following way:[53]

THE COMMON UNDERLYING PROFICIENCY MODEL (CUP) OF BILINGUAL PROFICIENCY



The same principle underlies immersion programs for majority language pupils as well as bilingual programs for language minority pupils.

By the end of grade 7, the researchers would not yet classify the immersion pupils as balanced bilinguals. Their oral communications in French were as complete and instructive as those of the French controls: they were

able to communicate in French very efficiently. Nevertheless, they did not have native-like skill with French vocabulary, grammar, or phonology.[54] The findings through grade 8 were not as impressive as they had been in the previous years. At this level instruction in French only comprised 30 per cent of the school day, however.[55]

242. Further Studies

Since the results of the pilot study at St. Lambert were published, several French immersion programs have undergone thorough evaluations in Canada. This serious research, which has been built up over the years, has lead to the breakdown of many popularly held misconceptions about bilingual education.

The French immersion program offered by the Ottawa Roman Catholic Separate School Board is one of the French immersion programs evaluated in Ontario (See page 13). It has been compared with an English-language elementary program, which included French as a second language and some subject matter instruction in French.[56] In the immersion program all subject matter was taught in French with the exception of religious instruction, which was given in English. English language arts were introduced in grade 3, and by grade 4 the proportion of English was increased to 50 per cent. In the other alternative, initially seventy-five minutes per day were devoted to French language instruction and subject matter instruction in French. The program was as follows:[57]

— two fifteen-minute lessons of second-language learning daily,
— four fifteen-minute lessons of music weekly,
— six twenty-minute lessons of social studies weekly,
— one fory-five-minute lesson of art per week.

After the initial phase, the time devoted to French was reduced to sixty minutes per day.

The purpose of the Ottawa study was to examine the English and French language skills and the general academic achievement of the children involved. Attention was also paid to personality development and the possibility that the programs might result in an increased incidence of learning disabilities.

The achievement in English language skills and the general achievement in English were assessed by means of standardized tests, and by specially developed tests in some subject areas, in order to find out whether children educated in an immersion class could cope with tests designed for children in a regular English program.

In grades 1 and 2 the immersion children obtained lower scores on subtests of word knowledge, word discrimination, reading, and spelling in English. However, the performance of the children was much better than had been expected, because they had not received any instruction in English language arts. At the grade 3 level, when English language arts were introduced, the first immersion group tested scored lower than the control group, but the follow-up group did as well as the children in the English program. In grade 4, the immersion group obtained higher, rather than lower, scores than the control group on some of the subtests and comparable on the rest. The findings suggest that both the immersion group and the English group with a seventy-five or sixty-minute French program were able to cope with standardized tests on English language skills, and that, by grade 4, the immersion group achieved results which were similar to those of the control group.

Standardized tests were also used to assess French language skills. The findings can be summarized by stating that there was a clear trend in favour of the immersion group from grade 1 to grade 5, as expected. They were progressing much faster than the control group, which in turn was progressing faster than children in traditional second-language programs. The immersion children were able to communicate without significant difficulty in French, but were not regarded as perfectly bilingual by the end of grade 5.

In arithmetic, the grade 1 immersion group obtained higher scores than the control group. In higher grades, the immersion group did not differ from the control group with the exception of grade 5, when the immersion group attained a somewhat lower score. This finding was out of phase with the total trend, however.

In grade 4, a survey was made about the pupils' opinions about the programs and about their attitudes toward learning French. The attitudes of both groups appeared quite positive, but the immersion children had a more positive attitude toward learning French. As fas as learning diffi-

culties are concerned, there was no evidence of any greater tendency toward learning difficulties on the part of the immersion children, presented as group averages. In some subtests, their scores were even superior to those of the control group.

Generally speaking, this study replicated the St. Lambert results. The linguistic and academic outcomes of early French immersion programs have been relatively consistent across Canada, confirming on a large scale the following findings:

— In grades 1 to 3, French immersion pupils do not achieve as well as their unilingually educated peers in English language skills. In particular, they have difficulty with such technical skills as reading, spelling, punctuation, and capitalization. However, they catch up very fast, as soon as English language arts are introduced.

— The results in French language skills consistently reveal much superior performance of the immersion pupils compared with pupils who receive daily instruction in French as a second language, but they do not seem to reach native-like competence in French.

— Almost without exception, the immersion pupils perform as well as their unilingually educated peers in mathematics. The same applies to science and social studies. This aspect of French immersion programs has been studied by Barik and Swain, among others.[58]

It seems surprising that the immersion pupils have not reached native-like competence in French in spite of the early start and the intensive exposure to French in school. A study of the errors of immersion pupils has been conducted in Montreal by examining the speech data collected from the immersion and control groups in the St. Lambert experiment from grades 1 to 6. Each sentence was examined for completeness, correctness, errors in gender, errors in prepositions, errors in verbs, and pronominal errors. It appeared from the findings that immersion pupils made more errors than native speakers, and the gap between these two groups increased over time. In general, the speech samples of native speakers tended to be more homogenous and contained fewer errors than those of the immersion pupils. Many of the errors made by native speakers were errors of omission; they spoke more rapidly. The speech of the immersion pupils was much more varied: they made numerous errors of addition and omission, and their speech revealed interaction with the

mother tongue. French linguistic maturity was clearly lagging in the immersion pupils, but it was not a barrier to communication.[59] Further, in a detailed study of the verb system used by grade 5 pupils Harley and Swain concluded that, in general, immersion pupils used grammatically simpler verb systems than native speakers of the same age.[60]

Interaction with the mother tongue is also present in District No. 15 pupils. They tend to use expressions like "Je suis onze ans"; direct translation from English to French is evident. Interference seems to be mainly from English to French, but there may also be some in the direction of French to English in the spelling area. Pupils tend to add an "e" to a word where the final consonant is sounded, and there may be a tendency not to capitalize where necessary in English.[61]

In immersion programs emphasis is on communication, and pupils are encouraged to express their thoughts in French even before they know how. Swain suggests that immersion pupils may therefore be developing and reinforcing a classroom dialect of their own. Some of the errors they make disappear with time, but others persist. The classmates make the same errors, which serves to reinforce the language patterns used.[62] The difference between the speech of immersion pupils and their French peers may also be due to lack of interaction with native speakers of French. A native French-speaking teacher is the only French-speaking model for an immersion class; the classmates are native speakers of English. Obviously, there is no strong incentive to develop further toward balanced bilingualism once the pupils have reached a point where they can make themselves understood to the teacher and their classmates.[63] Beardsmore also suggests that with bilingual partners interference may be the norm, particularly for registering feelings like familiarity and solidarity.[64] A few more questions are of interest at this point. The research reports on French immersion give the general impression that immersion education is very successful. The pupils participating in these programs have developed far superior skills in French compared with those following a traditional French-as-a-second-language program, and their mother tongue development or academic achievement have not suffered. Are all types of French immersion programs equally successful in the Canadian setting? The vast majority of the studies have been conducted with predominantly middle-class children with no particular problems, who are therefore like

ly to be relatively successful in any educational program. Is French immersion an elite program? Is it open only to those who are likely to succeed in school?

Early, Late or Partial Immersion

French immersion has become an established form of bilingual education in Canada. Both early and late immersion programs have been assessed and proven successful. A lot of controversial theory has been written around bilingual education and language learning in general, however. Therefore one would expect the outcomes of the Canadian experiments to give some new light to the controversy. Although theoretically interesting, this question is also of great practical importance: parents and educators want to know which type of French immersion works best.

Early immersion programs have been based on the commonsense observation that young children pick up languages easily, and with a flawless accent. This observation has been given additional support by Penfield and Roberts, among others, who have presented their biological arguments in favour of the young language learner:

> "The time to begin what might be called a general schooling in secondary languages, in accordance with the demands of brain physiology, is between the ages of 4 and 10. The child sets off for school then, and he can still learn new languages directly without interposing the speech units of his mother tongue."[65]

Penfield and Roberts argue that young children learn a second language much in the same way as they learn their mother tongue, whereas young adults use their mother tongue units in the second language, and therefore speak with an accent and also use wrong constructions.[66]

The theories of the advantages of early language learning have been rejected by others, Burstall among them, who have found the greater maturity of the older learner to be an advantage, particularly in cognitive learning:

> "Other things being equal, the older children tended to learn French more efficiently than the younger ones did. Compared with those who had been taught French from the age of eleven, pupils taught French from the age of eight did not eventually show any substantial gains in achievement. By the age of 16, the only area in which the pupils taught French from the age of eight consistently showed any superiority was that of listening comprehension."[67]

These experiences have been received from a national experiment in foreign-language teaching carried out in selected primary schools in England and Wales. Both of the theories have practical implications; the former leads to an expansion, the latter to a reduction of early language teaching.

Researchers at the Ontario Institute for Studies in Education have evaluated different types of immersion programs annually since 1971, comparing the performance of pupils in each bilingual program with the performance of pupils in unilingual English programs.[68] Consistently, the early total immersion pupils did not achieve as well as their unilingual peers in measured English language skills until English language arts were introduced. In French language skills, the results consistently revealed superior performance of the immersion pupils compared with the pupils who followed a regular French-as-a-foreign-language program. As far as mathematics and science are concerned, both groups performed similarly. These results are very much consistent with those described earlier in this study.

The results obtained with the early partial immersion groups were slightly different. In English language skills, the partial immersion pupils did not achieve as well as their English-educated peers until the end of grade 3 or 4, even though one-half of their program was taught through English. The results related to the French language skills of the partial immersion pupils revealed superior performance compared with their peers in the regular stream, but their performance was not as good as that of the total immersion group. In mathematics and science, the partial immersion pupils performed equivalently or not as well as their peers. It may be that their level of French was not adequate to deal with the more sophisticated level of mathematics and science.[69]

The late partial French immersion program evaluated was that of the Peel County Board of Education, described above (See page 116). Even in this group, testing revealed an initial lag in English reading and vocabulary knowledge, which disappeared by the end of grade 9. Through the end of grade 9, the partial immersion pupils obtained higher scores in all French skills — reading and listening comprehension, writing and speaking — than the pupils following the core program. At the end of grade 12, both the immersion group and the control group were administered tests in French listening and reading comprehension. The listening comprehension score of the immersion pupils remained higher, but in reading comprehension the controls scored equivalently. The pupils continuing in the core program were found to make steady progress, whereas the performance of the immersion pupils seemed to be levelling off after the immersion experience.

These three groups have also been compared with each other; a French cloze test was administered to the lead group of pupils in each program in 1977: grade 6 of the early total immersion program, grade 7 of the early partial immersion program, and grade 13 of the late partial immersion program. The test was also administered to two groups of unilingual French pupils at the grade 6 and 12 levels in order to control differences due to age. The French cloze test consisted of a passage of 425 words. Several sentences at the beginning and end were left intact, and every seventh word was deleted in the body of the article resulting in a total of 41 blanks. The outcomes of the test were as follows:

— Grade 12 unilingual francophone group	27 out of 41
— Grade 13 late partial immersion	21
— Grade 6 unilingual	19
— Grade 6 early total immersion	17
— Grade 7 early partial immersion	12.5

The average score of the late partial immersion groups is higher than that of early total and partial immersion groups, but it is also higher than that of the unilingual French grade 6 group. If age is taken into consideration, it appears that the early total immersion group scores almost as well as their unilingual peers, whereas there is a six-point difference between

the partial immersion groups and their peers. On the basis of this test it seems that the early total immersion option produces pupils with a more native-like command of French than either the early or late partial immersion programs. In addition, pupils in the partial immersion programs have not avoided the initial lags in English language skills typical of total immersion programs. Total immersion pupils have also suffered from fewer short-term lags in content material learning than partial immersion pupils.

The studies conducted around bilingual education in Canada culminated in a policy document published in 1977 by the Ontario Ministry of Education called "Teaching and Learning French as a Second Language". This document stressed the importance of the number of hours of instruction in French, or in other subjects taught through French. It was argued that the more hours a pupil spends in French, the better his performance will be.[70] There is increasing evidence, however, which contradicts these findings. A comparison has been made between grade 8 early immersion pupils with over 4,000 hours of French and grade 10 late immersion pupils with approximately 1,400 hours of French. The early immersion pupils performed better on a test of French listening comprehension, but the performance of the late immersion pupils was superior in French reading comprehension. On a cloze test both groups scored equivalently. These results suggest that older learners are more efficient.[71] Research conducted by Genesee also suggests that a two-year late French immersion program — at least 80 per cent French in grades 7 and 8 — produces French language skills which are similar to those of an eight-year early immersion program in all areas of French language skills tested, with the exception of listening comprehension.[72]

How can these results be explained? Older learners are cognitively more mature; their ability to generalize and classify is obviously helpful in second-language learning — the pupils have already learned how to learn. In addition, they have already mastered the basic skills of reading and writing, and only need to learn the surface realizations demanded by the second language. Older learners have more knowledge which they can transfer to the second-language learning context. In order to explain the controversy of early versus late language learning, Cummins makes a distinction between the "basic interpersonal communicative skills" (BICS)

and the "cognitive and academic aspects of language proficiency" (CALP). CALP refers to those aspects of proficiency which are related to the development of cognitive and literacy skills in school contexts, whereas BICS refers more to language use, like oral fluency and accent. It seems that CALP is cross-lingual; once learned it can be transferred to another language, at least those language related skills which are essential to academic success. This could explain why older learners seem to make more rapid progress in the cognitive and academic aspects of language learning. Oral fluency and accent are the areas where young learners tend to achieve better than older learners.[73]

Stern is also one of those who, based on the Canadian experience, have tried to combine the theories of the advantages of early and late language learning:

> "In my view we must avoid the danger of creating a false dichotomy between Penfield and the theory of early language learning, and Burstall and the theory of later language learning, and of having to make a clear choice between them. On developmental grounds each age in life has probably its peculiar advantages and disadvantages for language learning."[74]

In spite of the recognition that instruction in the mother tongue will benefit second-language learning, Swain suggests that, for the majority child, the second language should be introduced as early as possible. This is because the majority child needs a lot of opportunity to develop a wide range of interpersonal communicative skills. The use of the mother tongue in the wider environment ensures that it will not be lost due to early second-language learning. Swain also stresses the importance of motivation; older learners may not perceive the need to put the time and energy into learning a second language, whereas young children are not aware of the challenge.[75]

Burstall criticizes the Canadian researchers by emphasizing the evidence which has accumulated about the superior efficiency of the older learner, and feels that systematic investigation of the alternative language programs for older learners should be given a priority, instead of concentrating on the early years of schooling.[76]

Generally, both early and late immersion programs have produced good results, while the partial immersion experience has not been as successful. At this point, however, the question of the relative effectiveness of early and late French immersion programs remains open. One of the explanations for the success of late immersion programs may also lie in the relative intensity of exposure to the second language: early immersion pupils continue with less than 50 per cent of French, while at least 80 per cent of the school day is in French for late immersion pupils in grades 7 and 8. The findings suggest that, for majority learners, it is important to continue intensive exposure to the second language in order to maintain the skills already learned.[77]

Is Immersion for Everyone?

With the exception of the Toronto French School, all immersion programs described in this study have been maintained by the public school system. It is typical of public schools that all children are accepted, and the same principle applies to French immersion. It is true that for the first years of some immersion programs pupils were selected on the basis of above-average IQ and generally high academic ability as well as the pupils' interest in and their parents' approval of the program, but subsequently even these programs have been opened to all pupils.[78] As a rule, the programs are available to all children, and there is no screening of the pupils on the basis of IQ or other variables:

> "The learners are selected without special attention to social class, intelligence, personality factors (such as shyness) or any language disabilities they may have."[79]

Nevertheless, there appears to be a tendency that parents who attend to the educational needs of their children choose immersion. This type of parent is usually more educated and may bias the social background of immersion pupils. In recent years, however, a greater number of pupils from all socio-economic backgrounds have been enrolled.[80]

Thinking of my own experience with our neighbourhood children in

Shediac, I have no doubt that French immersion was no elite program. It was open to all children, and children from all walks of life were enrolled. At that time Shediac was about 80 per cent French, 20 per cent English.[81] For children from relatively lower social-class backgrounds bilingualism was experienced as a necessity: a requirement in any service job. Civil service was seen as an opportunity for bilingual middle-class children.

It is another question whether everybody succeeds in a French immersion class as well as he would succeed in a regular class. What about children with low intelligence or learning disabilities? One could think that they have enough trouble in school without the additional burden of another language. Nevertheless, the picture many reports give is fairly rosy:

> "Pupils who are superior, average, or weak progress at their own rate and do as well academically as their peers in the regular stream."[82]

The tests conducted with pupils in the French immersion programs of the Protestant School Board of Greater Montreal support the above view. The findings suggest that factors other than the purely intellectual ones may contribute to second-language learning; pupils of below average intelligence benefited from the immersion programs by developing French skills which were superior to those of their peers in a regular program. They suffered no mother tongue deficiences as a result of participation in immersion programs. There is no mention of students with particular problems due to French immersion.[83]

The New Brunswick School District No. 15 discourages transferring children with difficulties to a regular class unless there is an emotional or attitudinal problem related to immersion. It is felt that most pupils who have difficulties do so mainly because of learning problems and not because of the immersion experience.[84]

More negative evidence can also be found. There are reports of children who have not succeeded in French immersion classes in spite of at least average intelligence. Several causes of this have been suggested; among them a lack of aptitude for second-language learning or something in the child's attitude which might prevent progress. Hyperactive children are a high risk group because of their inattentiveness and restlessness in the

classroom. Increasing numbers of these children have been referred to the Neuropsychology Laboratory at the Royal Ottawa Hospital for an assessment. The aim of the studies has been to find out if these children have a characteristic profile and if they resemble those who in general have difficulty in school. The findings did not support the view that these children would have experienced the same difficulty in a regular program; they rather supported the view that the children with normal abilities for school progress in their mother tongue have failed in a French immersion program due to a mild specific maturational lag.[85]

243. Practical Findings

The Recruiting and Training of Teachers

The success of any educational program depends on qualified teachers. The teachers recruited for the immersion programs are required to be bilingual: they must have the fluency of a native French speaker, preferably they should be native speakers of French. In the St. Lambert experiment, every attempt was made to select "qualified native French-speaking teachers".[86] At the Allenby Public School, Toronto, it was also determined that "the teacher should be a native French speaker."[87] In general, specialized training in second-language teaching has not been considered necessary or even desirable. Exceptions can be found, however. At the Allenby Public School the kindergarten teacher was required to have certification and experience in teaching French as a second language.[88] Also in District No. 15 the ideal qualification is a bilingual teacher who has training in second-language teaching.[89] Some of the teachers have been French Canadian, others European or North African. I have not read about much difficulty in finding teachers for immersion classes, but finding enough qualified teachers for an expanding immersion program may be difficult, as experienced by the Protestant School Board of Greater Montreal.[90]

A lot of attention has been paid to in-service teacher training. As soon as appointments were made, School District No. 26 in Fredericton, New Brunswick, began an intensive in-service training program with immersion teachers. Among other things, it included visits to operating classes in other districts, a workshop under the leadership of a specialist from Mon-

treal, and an active involvement in the selection of materials.[91] School District No. 15 also counts on in-service workshops.[92] In Montreal, pre-service workshops were conducted each fall for the participating teachers.[93] Even summer courses have been offered to teachers of immersion classes.[94]

There is no doubt that immersion programs constitute a threat to English-speaking teachers. The possibility of dislocation naturally increases as the program extends, and a sudden large-scale implementation of this type of education cannot therefore be considered.

Materials

Obtaining materials for French immersion classes is another challenge. One solution is to use the basic curriculum and materials used by French-speaking children in Canadian schools, and some of these materials have actually been used in French immersion classes. This solution has obvious advantages; teachers with experience from French–Canadian schools are familiar with the materials, and using them does not involve any additional costs. Canadian materials in French are less abundant than those in English, however, and all of them are not suitable for English-speaking children; in fact most material has to be adapted for anglophone pupils.[95] At some grade levels there is the problem of finding materials for pupils at a level they can read. Therefore, a lot of new materials have been developed for immersion programs. One more challenge has been to equip school libraries with French reading materials.

Costs

From the economic point of view, it is justified to consider the costs of bilingual education:

> "French programs are costly. It costs more to instruct a child in an immersion program than in a regular program. The teachers in a core program are a direct overlay, and consequently expensive. Bilingual education costs more than a regular education."[96]

Why are the French programs so costly? Canadian schools offer a great variety of French programs: early immersion, late immersion, and the core program. There is a lot of administrative work involved, and extra supervisory staff is needed. As a rule, the immersion classes are of comparable size to other classes, but more teaching staff may be necessary to accommodate the immersion programs; they create more classes by spreading the total number of pupils into immersion and regular programs.[97] In some areas, additional costs have also been caused by small classes.[98] The costs of preparing and printing new materials is great, as well as that of buying French reference materials. If immersion education is provided in some schools only, it means extra travel for the pupils. The transportation is supplied by School Boards, and additional routes naturally increase the costs.

It must be remembered, however, that not only immersion programs are costly. The extra teachers needed in traditional second-language classes are also expensive. At the practical level, it is no doubt less expensive to introduce French immersion at a later grade level; fewer new materials need to be planned, fewer teachers need to be trained, and fewer children need extra transportation. The administrative costs would also be lower.

Miscellaneous Problems Experienced by School District No. 15[99]

Small classes caused by the immersion program have led to an increase in the number of combined classes. This means that for instance grade 1 and 2 regular groups may be taught together by the same teacher in one class-room. This involves extra work and inconvenience. Program differentiation has also resulted in streamed classes with relatively few high achievers in regular classes; the best pupils choose the immersion option.

Immersion classes are primarily funded within the regular school board budget. They are costly, and therefore they divert funds from other program needs and priorities. In addition, the immersion program constitutes a threat to unilingual English teachers, who continue to express fears for their professional and economic welfare.

3. BILINGUAL EDUCATION IN FINLAND TODAY

There are four foreign-language schools in Finland under the supervision of the Ministry of Education: The Helsinki German School (Deutsche Schule Helsinki), The English School, The Finnish-Russian School (Suomalais-venäläinen koulu), and The Helsinki French-Finnish School (Lycée franco-finlandais d'Helsinki).[100] All of these schools are situated in Helsinki. In addition to traditional second language teaching, they give bilingual education to Finnish children by using two languages for instruction, and the pupils have the option of choosing up to three additional languages at various grade levels. The bilingual schools of Finland are pilot schools; they have adjusted their curricula and teaching methods to the demands of the Finnish school system.

There are no bilingual Swedish–Finnish schools in Finland. Our bilingual children must choose either the Finnish or the Swedish stream, but they receive formal instruction in the second official language in all schools. (See Appendix 3 and Appendix 4: The Finnish Comprehensive-School System, Curriculum)

31. The Helsinki German School

The Helsinki German School is the oldest of the bilingual schools in Finland; it was founded as early as in 1881.[101] Instruction is given in German and Finnish by native teachers with the objective of preparing the pupils for the German and the Finnish matriculation examinations in addition to familiarizing them with the culture of both countries. There is no kindergarten in connection with the school, but there are separate German kindergarten classes in Helsinki.[102]

The school has experimented with different methods over the years. At first, Finnish- and Swedish-speaking children were only accepted provided that they had attended German kindergarten classes for at least two years. From grade 1 on, both Finnish and German children were taught together.[103] Today there are two different streams: the German program and the bilingual program. The German program starts at the grade 1 level, and very good German skills are a requirement. The bilingual program covers

grades 3 to 12; these children start in a regular Finnish school. Even though previous German skills are not necessary for the bilingual program, a special aptitude for learning foreign languages is a requirement.[104]

A great emphasis is given to the fact that the children are offered an opportunity to develop their primary language. Pupils with Finnish as a mother tongue in the German program receive instruction in Finnish language arts. Pupils in the bilingual program receive instruction in German language arts seven forty-minute periods weekly in grades 3 to 6, but from grade 7 on the amount of language instruction decreases. Instruction through German starts in grade 5 and German gradually becomes the language of instruction; the high school is German.[105] Most of the materials used are from Germany, or they have been prepared by the teachers. This causes problems for the Finnish matriculation examination; therefore basic vocabulary in mathematics is also given in Finnish at the high-school level.[106] A lot of emphasis is given to language teaching in general: in the bilingual program Swedish is taught from grade 7 on and English from grade 8 on. Instruction in French begins in grade 10. Attention is also paid to the status of the language in question: there are different programs for pupils who learn Finnish as a mother tongue, who learn Finnish as a second official language (Swedish-speaking children), and who learn Finnish as a foreign language (German-speaking children).[107] (See Appendix 5: The Helsinki German School, Curriculum, Grades 3 to 9)

In the school year 1982/1983 the total number of pupils was 687. The majority of them, 72.3 per cent, had Finnish as their mother tongue, 21 per cent had German, 4.5 per cent Swedish, and 2.2 per cent some other language.[108]

32. The English School

The English School was founded in 1945, and it is a private school like the German School. The school is run by Catholic Sisters, and Christian philosophy is strongly reflected in the educational aims:

> "In short, The English School attempts to place the pupil well on the high road leading to the three great aims of life: the attainment of

sound health, success in wordly pursuits, and the final goal of all human yearning, eternal salvation. To perform this task well is the educational aim of The English School since its foundation."[109]

The school offers a bilingual program of education: foreigners may receive an American elementary education in English and Finnish children receive a bilingual preparatory and intermediate education, which prepares them for high school.[110] The teachers are native speakers of English or Finnish.

The English School cannot accept all children who apply for registration into the kindergarten classes. Acceptance is based on placement in the registration list, and a child can be registered any time after his birth. At the end of the second kindergarten year approximately 32 children out of 50 are accepted to grade 1. The selection is based on the children's daily work records, the teacher's observation, and a test. Attention is also paid to the children's ability to concentrate and to adjust to the discipline of the school. There is also a waiting list for pupils applying for entry into more advanced levels. Acceptance is made on the basis of the date of registration, but these pupils may be administered tests by The English School, if deemed necessary, and their latest reports are also required.[111]

The languages of instruction are both Finnish and English: some subjects are taught completely in English, others completely in Finnish, and on occasion the teacher may use the other language to explain. There is also some separate English teaching for English children and Finnish teaching for Finnish children. The kindergarten is completely English, and instruction in Finnish is introduced in grade 1. Swedish-speaking children do not receive instruction in Swedish as a mother tongue, but they may be given extra work in Swedish by the teacher. The amount of English language and reading increases relatively over the years. In the preparatory classes the subjects taught through Finnish are Finnish language arts and religion. In mathematics, the book is in one language, and the teaching in the other. Drawing is in English, and the children sing both English and Finnish songs.[112]

In the intermediate classes French, history, geography, general science, biology, and art are taught through English, whereas Finnish, Swedish, German, and vocational guidance are given in Finnish, as well as history

and geography in grade 5. The remaining subjects are taught through Finnish and English: there are separate groups in physics and chemistry for Finnish and English children. As a whole, the amount of instruction through Finnish increases over the years. A lot of emphasis is given to language teaching in general. All pupils receive instruction in Swedish in intermediate grades 1 to 5, and they may choose to study German or French in grades 4 and 5. More hours are devoted to all languages in The English School than in the Finnish comprehensive-school system.[113] (See Appendix 6: The English School, Curriculum)

Sister Renée Brinker would define most pupils who graduate from The English School as bilingual. Some have continued their education in the United States with very good results.[114]

The total school enrollment in 1982 was 431, including the pre-school classes. Twenty-one of these pupils were classified as "foreign special pupils": pupils who have a special permission to study in The English School on a temporary basis. The figures by mother tongue indicate that 84.6 per cent of the pupils were Finnish-speaking, 8.3 per cent were Swedish-speaking, and 7.1 per cent had some other language as their mother tongue.[115] Some of the Finnish children were born in countries like the USA, New Zealand, Canada, South Africa, and Australia; several Finnish families who have returned to Finland from an English-speaking country have decided to enroll their children in The English School.

33. The Finnish–Russian School

The Finnish–Russian School — a state-owned school under special legislation — has given bilingual education to Finnish children since 1955. The objective of the school is to familiarize the pupils with the Russian language and culture, in addition to giving them a Finnish education. The school has a kindergarten class, grades 1 to 9 of the Finnish comprehensive school system, and a high school.[116]

Acceptance into the kindergarten class is based on placement in the registration list. The bilingual kindergarten prepares the children for grade 1. A great emphasis is given to the mother tongue — as a basis of all linguistic, social, and personality development. The children are familiar-

ized with the Finnish alphabet, but they also receive instruction in Russian with the objective of developing their listening-comprehension skills and of acquiring very basic oral skills. By the end of the kindergarten year, the active Russian vocabulary of the children is about 150 words and they have learned to recognize 150 more words. About 80 to 85 per cent of these children are actually accepted to grade 1; selection is based on the teacher's statement. Finnish-speaking children who have not attended the kindergarten class and apply for registration into grade 1 are administered a psychological test.[117]

Russian is taught as a foreign language four forty-five-minute periods a week in grades 1 to 4, and from then on four to five periods a week through grade 9. In grades 1 to 6 the main language of instruction is Finnish, based on the principle of stabilizing the mother tongue first. The amount of instruction through Russian increases gradually together with the level of the pupils' understanding so that, in principle, by grade 7 the main language of instruction is Russian. A system has also been developed in which one teacher gives a class instruction through Finnish for some time, and after that another teacher takes over in Russian. This is done because enough bilingual teachers are not available to guarantee all pupils an equal amount of instruction through Russian. In addition, instruction in Swedish begins in grade 7, English is elective from grade 5 on, and French or German from grade 10 on. A need to give instruction in Swedish as a mother tongue has not been experienced. At the high-school level, instruction is given through Finnish and Russian.[118] (See Appendix 7: The Finnish–Russian School, Curriculum, Grades 1 to 9)

As a result of bilingual education the pupils achieve very good skills in Russian, but this has not been achieved without compromising. It is experienced as a problem that more hours are devoted to the second language than is customary in the Finnish school system. Moreover, part of the instruction is given through Russian. All this must not be done at the expense of the pupils' academic achievement or the length of the school day. Finnish–Russian education easily becomes too demanding; between 1970 and 1981 less than one-half of the pupils who left the school graduated while the rest withdrew for some reason. Therefore a lot has been done to develop the teaching methods. Shortage of bilingual teachers and Russian teaching materials have been experienced as additional problems.[119]

The total enrollment in the school year 1982/1983 was 755, including the kindergarten class. Out of these pupils 97.6 per cent had Finnish as their mother tongue, and 2.4 per cent Russian or some other language.[120]

34. The Helsinki French–Finnish School

The French–Finnish School — a state-owned school under special legislation — was established in 1956 with the objective of familiarizing the pupils with the French language and culture in addition to giving them a Finnish education. The school includes kindergarten classes, comprehensive school classes 1 to 9 as well as high-school classes 10 to 12. There is also a day-care center in connection with the school. The pupils normally start in the kindergarten classes; there is a psychological test, and a French language test is administered at the end of the kindergarten. Pupils with sufficient French skills may also be enrolled into higher grades.[121]

The languages of teaching are both French and Finnish. The kindergarten is completely French. In grades 1 and 2 the subjects taught through Finnish are Finnish language arts and religion. From then on, the amount of instruction through Finnish gradually increases so that by grade 12 French is the only subject taught through French.[122] In kindergarten and grades 1 to 4 at least two-thirds of the total hours of instruction are given in French; in grades 5 to 9 and at the high-school level the total amount of instruction through French is at least one-fifth. Altogether this results in at least 43 per cent of instruction through French in the school. Foreign languages, which are primarily taught through the language in question, are included in the subjects taught through Finnish. A lot of emphasis is given to language teaching in general. The time devoted to French is much more than the Finnish standard. In addition, all pupils start Swedish in grade 7, and English is elective from grade 5 on. At the high-school level instruction may also be given in Spanish, Italian, Latin, German, and Russian. In grades 1 to 6, Swedish-speaking children may receive instruction in Swedish as a mother tongue, as well as instruction in religion through Swedish.[123] (See Appendix 8 and Appendix 9: The French–Finnish School, Curriculum, Grades 1 to 9)

The pupils of the Helsinki French–Finnish School acquire very good skills in French. Their listening-comprehension skill is very good, they speak French fluently, but they make mistakes.[124]

The total school enrollment in 1982/1983 was 710. According to Jarmo Anttila, the principal, the majority of the pupils are Finnish-speaking, there are some Swedish-speaking pupils but hardly any French.[125]

35. The Bilingual Schools of Finland: a Comparison

There are two languages of instruction in the bilingual schools of Finland, and a lot of emphasis is given to language teaching in general. All of the schools emphasize the importance of mother tongue development but otherwise the programs are different. The bilingual program of The Helsinki German School and The Finnish–Russian School gradually increase the amount of instruction through the foreign language together with the pupils' level of understanding; The Helsinki French–Finnish School and The English School more boldly immerse the children in the foreign language from the beginning, gradually increasing the amount of instruction through Finnish. The German program of The Helsinki German School is meant for children with previous German skills; all instruction is given through German except Finnish language arts. The group includes German children and also Finnish children who have learned German in kindergarten, normally for two years.[126]

Another difference between these schools is that in addition to a Finnish education The Helsinki German school provides a German education in German and The English School an American elementary education in English. There is a Russian and a French school in connection with the embassy of the country in question in Helsinki, which partly explains the low percentage of foreign pupils in The Finnish–Russian School and The Helsinki French–Finnish School.[127] There is also a small private international school in Helsinki with English as the sole language of instruction.[128]

The kindergarten classes of The English School and The Helsinki French–Finnish School are taught completely in the foreign language whereas the kindergarten of The Finnish–Russian School is bilingual. All of the schools start instruction in Finnish as a mother tongue at the grade

1 level. In The Helsinki French–Finnish School Swedish-speaking children may be taught Swedish as a mother tongue in grades 1 to 6. Swedish as a mother tongue is included in the curriculum of The Helsinki German School at the high-school level, but it is not included in the curriculum of The English School or The Finnish–Russian School.

More time is devoted to language teaching in the bilingual schools than the Finnish standard. All of the schools give instruction in Finnish and Swedish in addition to the foreign language in question, and the pupils of The German School also study English from grade 8 on. In addition, all schools offer a choice of elective languages: The English School French or German in intermediate grade 4; The Helsinki French–Finnish School English in grade 5; and The Finnish–Russian School English in grade 5 and French or German in grade 8.

One way of evaluating the results of the bilingual schools is to examine the outcomes of Finnish matriculation examinations. The following statistics indicate the marks on compulsory languages in the 1979 matriculation examination, together with the mean scores:

The Helsinki German School[129, 130]

	l	m	c	b	a	i	mean score
Primary Language	3	7	4	1			4.8
Second Official Language	7	2	4				5.2
German	10	4	1				5.6
English	2						6.0
Total (all subjects)	38	21	10	7	7		4.9

The Finnish–Russian School[131]

	l	m	c	b	a	i	mean score
Primary Language	13	22	7	5	2		4.8
Swedish	1	5	9	19	9	6	2.9
Russian	31	7	5	3	3		5.2
Total (all subjects)	56	54	50	52	40	9	4.0

The Helsinki French–Finnish School[132]

	l	m	c	b	a	i	mean score
Primary Language	10	6	6	4	2		4.6
Second Official Language	11	4	8	4		1	4.8
French	13	8	6				5.3
English	1						6.0
Total (all subjects)	63	45	31	16	4	1	4.9

The mean scores indicate that the pupils of the bilingual schools have scored their best marks on the official foreign language of the school; German 5.6, Russian 5.2, and French 5.3. The mean scores on second official language are also above those on all subjects in The Helsinki German School, 5.2. The pupils of The Helsinki French-Finnish School have scored slightly lower, 4.8, and the pupils of The Finnish-Russian School 2.9, which is clearly below their mean scores on all subjects. There is very little variation as regards primary language. The total mean scores of The Helsinki German School and The Helsinki French-Finnish School were 4.9 whereas The Finnish-Russian School scored 4.0.

These schools cannot be taken as a model for a bilingual curriculum in the public school system as there is some type of screening of pupils in all of them. This may also partly explain the good results in languages achieved by the pupils of the bilingual schools in the matriculation examination.

4. IMMERSION CLASSES IN FINNISH SCHOOLS?

French immersion seems remarkably effective in the Canadian setting. Could the same method be applied to teaching Swedish to Finnish children? Is the Canadian model a solution for all communities planning programs of bilingual education? Is there any need for bilingual education in Finland?

41. Swedish in Finland: a Linguistic Outline

Swedish has a long tradition in Finland.[11] Permanent Swedish settlement on the mainland dates back to the 12th and the 13th centuries, and the Province of Åland was already settled by then. Gradually Finland became part of Sweden, and the Swedish settlement continued. Swedish became the language of the civil service and education. It was the majority language in the kingdom whereas only 16 per cent of the population of Finland were estimated to be Swedish-speaking at the beginning of the 17th century.

The Swedish era ended in 1809 when Finland became Grand Duchy of Russia. Nevertheless, Swedish remained for a long time the language of the civil service, but it became a minority language of the nation. From the 1820s on nationalistic ideas started to be expressed; Finnish was to become the language of the civil service and culture. Toward the end of the 19th century the nationalists reached their first important victories. Finnish became equal with Swedish in matters which directly involved the people, and the first Finnish educational institution was established. This was also the time of the first language dispute; both the Finnish-speaking and the Swedish-speaking population fought for their language rights.

Finland's becoming independent in 1917 made the nationalistic questions even more critical. The Constitution Act of 1919 recognized Finnish and Swedish as the official languages of the republic. The 1920s and the 1930s were characterized by another language dispute; this time efforts were made to restrict the language rights of the Swedish-speaking population. In 1940 both disputing parties came to an agreement about a language peace. Ever since, communication across the language border has been relatively peaceful — at least on the national level.

According to the Constitution Finnish and Swedish are the official languages of the country, and the citizens of Finland have the right to use Finnish or Swedish before courts and authorities. The cultural and economic needs of the two language groups must be equally protected by the state. Finnish and Swedish are the two official languages of Finland, with equal rights and privileges. Finnish and Swedish are also the administrative languages of the country; the top civil service must be bilingual, and persons holding minor positions are expected to be able to satisfy limited work requirements in both languages. More detailed provisions regarding the official languages were given in the Language Act of 1922. The act defines the obligations of the authorities and the privileges of the citizens. Provisions regarding the language question are also included in other acts.

Finnish communities are divided into four groups by mother tongue:

— unilingual Finnish communities,
— unilingual Swedish communities,
— bilingual communities with a Finnish majority,
— bilingual communities with a Swedish majority.

If less than 8 per cent of the population of a community speak the other language the community is unilingual. If the minority is at least 8 per cent or 3,000 people the community is bilingual. Nevertheless, a bilingual community does not become unilingual until the minority falls below 6 per cent. A decision about the official language of a community is made every 10 years on the basis of census data.[134]

The following census data indicate the population of Finland by mother tongue and adminstrative district on December 31, 1979:[135]

	Total population	Swedish-speaking population actual figures	%
Uusimaa	1,119,731	146,135	13.1
Turun ja Porin lääni	701,700	28,143	4.0
Åland	22,608	21,506	95.1
Vaasan lääni	440,177	99,494	23.1
Kymen lääni	345,053	2,238	0.6
Hämeen lääni	662,562	2,457	0.3
Mikkelin lääni	209,199	201	0.1
Kuopion lääni	251,715	290	0.1
Pohjois-Karjalan lääni	176,612	92	0.05
Keski-Suomen lääni	242,439	307	0.1
Oulun lääni	414,436	482	0.1
Lapin lääni	195,060	209	0.1
Total	4,771,292	301,554	6.3

Areas with major Swedish-speaking population are situated along the coastal regions of Finland in the Province of Åland, which is unilingual Swedish, and the administrative districts of Vaasan lääni, Uusimaa, and Turun ja Porin lääni. The unilingual Swedish communities on the mainland are situated in Vaasan lääni and Turun ja Porin lääni. Approximately 98 per cent of all Finland's Swedes live in the above mentioned areas. Outside Åland and the coastal regions they account for less than one per cent of the population. There is one bilingual community with a Finnish majority in Kymen lääni; the rest of Finland is unilingual Finnish.[136]

In 1979, 19.6 per cent of the Swedish-speaking population were living in unilingual Swedish communities, 35.2 per cent in bilingual communities with a Swedish majority, 41.5 per cent in bilingual communities with a Finnish majority, and 3.8 per cent in unilingual Finnish communities.[137]

42. Applicability of French Immersion to the Finnish Context

Those who write about French immersion agree on one point: it is not a universal solution for second-language teaching in all contexts. One cannot simply import a successful model of bilingual education from one situation and introduce it in another.[138] Lambert writes about the same question:

> "Perhaps it is wise to end this report with a general statement about the generalizability of such a program to other settings and other groups of children. Although the educational plan described here seems remarkably effective in this Canadian setting, it is not proposed as a universal solution for all communities planning programs of bilingual education."[139]

What is so special about the Canadian context? Canadian parents want French education for their children. The Finnish discussion about bilingual education has been dominated by the problems of Finnish immigrants to Sweden; they insist on education through the mother tongue for their children. The demands are supported by Finnish authorities. Speaking about Finnish children in Sweden, Kaarina Suonio, Minister of Education, feels that bilingualism can best be achieved by teaching Swedish more effectively instead of giving instruction in other subjects through Swedish. According to her instruction through Swedish does not lead to bilingualism but to semilingualism and the accompanying retardation of intellectual, emotional, and social development.[140] Canadian researchers have also paid attention to this type of controversy. Lambert continues:

> "Instead we have in mind a much more general guiding principle: in any community where there is a serious widespread desire or need for a bilingual or multilingual citizenry, priority for early schooling should be given to the language or languages least likely to be developed otherwise, that is, the languages most likely to be neglected."[141]

Swain agrees with Lambert:

> "For the majority child, the suggestion is that the second language be introduced as early as possible in a way that allows for the development of communicative skills."[142]

"Considering now the minority language child, the suggestion is that second language instruction be put off until as late as possible, and that in no case should instruction in the second language replace completely instruction in the first language at any point in the students' schooling."[143]

The present situations in Canada and Sweden are different. In Canada the parents and their children are part of the dominant, majority group. Research findings reveal that learning a second language through immersion does not pose a threat to their cultural identity or to the maintenance of their mother tongue. Finnish immigrants are a minority group in Sweden. Even under favourable circumstances, they need instruction through Finnish in order to maintain their mother tongue in a Swedish environment.

Majority group membership of participants is not the only characteristic which has made French immersion a success in Canada. The first immersion programs were initiated as a result of pressure from English-speaking parents; many Canadian parents have been actively interested in their children's education and involved in the initiation and implementation of immersion programs. They want the children to learn French, but not at the expense of their mother tongue or academic achievement. French is a high-prestige language in Canada; it is an international language and one of Canada's two official languages. Canadians also know that bilingualism opens up job opportunities. All this has created positive attitudes toward learning French. Nevertheless, participation in the program is voluntary; parents can always choose a regular program for their children. According to Swain it is doubtful whether an immersion program would succeed if these background characteristics were not present, even if the structure of the program and the methodology were identical with those of the Canadian immersion education.[144]

It is typical of Canadian immersion education that learners of French are separated from native speakers. This is done in order to make sure that all children enter the program with the same level of language skills, which permits them equal learning opportunities. It is also important that the teachers are bilingual in English and French. In class they speak French only, but they make use of English by understanding what the child says. The teachers can respond to the child when they understand him; mean-

ingsful discourse is a crucial element in language acquisition. The child can guess the meaning right when he hears the kind of things which he expects to hear. In addition, English is always incorporated into the curriculum. English literacy skills are usually taught from grade 3 on, and at later grade levels English is used for teaching other subjects.[145]

Immersion education provides a setting which resembles a natural language acquisition situation in some important respects; one is the opportunity to use the language for real communication. The initial focus is on comprehension, and the method is to teach about the subject content and not about the language. However, special instructional techniques are used; key lexical items are taught while trying to convey a real message, for instance through the use of pictures. In communication, the focus is on the message and not on the form. French literacy skills are incorporated into the curriculum, and more attention is paid to grammar rules at the later grade levels.[146]

In Finland, most of the above mentioned background characteristics are present. Finnish-speaking children are also part of the dominant, majority group. In Canada, 25.7 per cent of the population speak French as a mother tongue; in Finland 6.3 per cent of the population belong to the Swedish-speaking minority. Like French in Canada, Swedish in Finland is one of the two official languages, and it is of importance outside Finland in Nordic relations. At this point it remains open whether parents and authorities feel motivated to initiate and implement an immersion program following the Canadian model.

43. Demand for an Alternative Swedish Program

431. The Need for Swedish

Finnish and Swedish are the official languages of Finland, and Swedish is also needed in Nordic relations. The possibilities to use the official languages outside Scandinavia are very limited, however. Therefore it has become a tradition in Finland to study several other languages in addition to Swedish; many languages are incorporated into the curricula of Finnish schools. As one of the official languages of the country, Swedish has a privileged position among these languages.

Several studies were conducted in the 1970s about the need for foreign languages in various professions in Finland. The results of these studies are relatively consistent as regards the relative importance of different languages and the level of the required language skill. In addition to Finnish, the language which is most needed in our country is Swedish, followed by English and German. There is also some need for French, Russian and Spanish, but very little for other languages. In general, the need for languages seems to be growing, together with more lively international relations. It also appears that the same persons need various combinations of several languages, together with professional training. When the number of people with certain language skills increases, the quality requirements also tend to grow. Persons in leading positions are expected to meet higher standards.[147]

The need for Swedish in Finland has also been studied. One reason for this need is the proximity of Finland to Sweden, as well as the historical ties and present relations with Sweden. According to Laitinen, the need for Swedish created by the rights of the Swedish-speaking population in Finland has already reached its culmination; from now on it will remain relatively steady or decrease slowly. Instead, the need for Swedish created by Nordic relations will increase in the future.[148]

According to the study, Finnish companies need Swedish as follows (in percentages):[149]

not at all	a little	somewhat	quite a lot	very much	total
10.3	26.9	30.5	18.0	14.3	100

Only 10.3 per cent of the companies under this survey do not need any Swedish at all. It also appears from the survey that more Swedish is needed at the lower levels of proficiency; for instance in service jobs the emphasis is on satisfactory spoken and written Swedish-language skills. As a whole, quality requirements in Swedish are high, and more people need Swedish than other languages.[150]

The need for Swedish inside the country is created by the bilingual status of the country and the language legislation. Because the Swedish-speaking population has been guaranteed the right to use Swedish in official matters, the civil service is expected to master both official lan-

guages. Balanced bilingualism is not required, however, but the required language skills depend on the degree of the person and the linguistic status of the area. It also affects the need for Swedish that there are several completely Swedish institutions in Finland to satisfy the requirements of the Swedish-speaking population, for instance within education, church, and army. In this respect there is a Swedish society within the Finnish, and in many important areas both language groups manage in their own languages.

Outside Finland Swedish is needed in Nordic relations. In addition to Sweden, Finland has lively relations with the other Scandinavian countries in various areas of social, economic, and cultural life.

As regards the official languages, Finland and Canada are in a different position. Canada is very fortunate to have two international languages as the official languages of the country. In Canada French is a natural second language; in Finland, many more language skills are required.

432. Swedish in the Comprehensive-School System Today

There are Finnish and Swedish schools in Finland, and Swedish is taught in all of them: as a mother tongue in the Swedish school system and as a traditional foreign language in the Finnish school system.

In Finnish schools foreign-language teaching starts at the grade 3 level. In most communities children are given the opportunity to study Swedish or English as their second language. Some large communities offer a wider selection of languages: French, German or Russian in addition to Swedish and English. However, all of these languages are available in a few large communities, and English is the only language that is available to all children. Today about 7 per cent of the pupils choose Swedish as their second language. These pupils study Swedish two forty-five-minute periods weekly in grades 3 to 7, and three periods weekly in grades 8 and 9. The rest of the children study Swedish in grades 7 to 9, three forty-five-minute periods weekly.[151] (See Appendix 3 and Appendix 4: The Finnish Comprehensive-School System, Curriculum)

In the school year 1984/1985 the outset of the foreign-language program will be postponed to the grade 4 level. This will partly be done

because of discouraging outcomes — the time devoted to the second language is very limited — partly because of the desire to give the children an opportunity to develop their mother tongue.[152]

In 1979 approximately 34,000 children studied Swedish as a mother tongue in Swedish schools.[153] Approximately 78 per cent of the children can be defined as Swedish-speaking and 22 per cent as bilingual, out of which 4 per cent come from unilingual Finnish homes.[154]

433. Is The Need Satisfied?

Finnish-speaking children get their basic Swedish-language skills in comprehensive schools, and language teaching continues at the high-school level and in connection with vocational training. Swedish can also be studied at the university level, and there are extensive adult-education systems which include language courses. There are plenty of opportunities to study Swedish in Finland. The time devoted to Swedish at the comprehensive-school level is very limited, however: two forty-five-minute periods weekly in grades 3 to 7 and three periods weekly in grades 8 and 9, or three periods a week in grades 7 to 9 if Swedish is the pupil's third language. This compares unfavourably with the Canadian twenty minutes daily. The Canadian standard is only ten minutes more weekly, but it gains in intensity: the children get their dose of French on a daily basis. More time is devoted to the second language in the Core Program in New Brunswick: fifty minutes daily starting at the grade 4 level, which is meant to provide the language skills required to "satisfy routine social demands and limited work requirements".[155]

The Language Program Committee is not happy with the present language teaching situation in Finland. Two weekly forty-five-minute periods of language teaching for five years is not regarded as an appropriate solution. It seems that four approximately twenty-minute periods would produce better results. In the report, attention is also paid to the problems created by short teaching periods, especially when the language is taught by a specialist language teacher, not the class teacher.[156]

Is this enough to produce the desired level of bilingualism? "Definitely not", is the answer given by Pirkko Ruotsalainen, Head of The Nordic

Language and Information Center (Nordiska språk- och informationscentret). High-level language skills are required in Nordic relations, particularly in business and negotiations. Enough bilingual persons are not available, which creates pressures in adult education; language courses are crowded.[157]

According to Laitinen, the language skills of the personnel under survey satisfy the needs as follows (in percentages):[158]

very poorly	poorly	somewhat	quite well	very well	total
11.2	17.3	28.3	30.8	13.4	100

According to the survey, only 13.4 per cent of the personnel was able to satisfy the need very well whereas 44.2 per cent could be included in the upper category of quite well to well. The need was satisfied very poorly by 11.2 per cent of those under survey, and the performance of 28.5 per cent was regarded as very poor to poor.

44. Planning for Immersion in Finland: Areas to Be Considered

441. Attitudes

Attitudes are very powerful and they are slow to change. In Finland, both language groups have fought for their rights. Education in the child's mother tongue is regarded as a basic human right, as a basis of linguistic, intellectual, and social development. This feeling has been strengthened by the problems experienced by the children of Finnish immigrants to Sweden, which have been widely published in the press.[159] The situations are not similar: Finnish children in Sweden are a minority group with a low-status home language; nevertheless, their problems have dominated the discussion about bilingual education in Finland.

The myth of the mother tongue also appears in the report given by the Language Program Committee. The child would have more time to develop his basic aptitudes, primarily that for the mother tongue, if the outset of foreign-language teaching were postponed to grade 4 or grade 5.[160] The importance of the mother tongue as a basis of cognitive development is also stressed by the present bilingual schools in Finland, above all by The

Finnish-Russian School where all instruction through Russian starts gradually, together with the pupils' level of understanding. The Helsinki German School accepts Finnish-speaking children with required German skills into the German program, and the remaining schools start instruction through the foreign language at the grade 1 level. Nevertheless, instruction in Finnish is incorporated in the curricula of all Finnish bilingual schools.

According to Pirkko Ruotsalainen, Swedish-Finnish bilingual education has not been requested by parents.[161] This may be because of the attitude: it is the general opinion that a child should be educated in one language. It may also be that Finnish parents have got used to accepting what they are given by school authorities. In Finland, parents are less involved in school activities. Finnish mothers hear from the school nurse when their children should be vaccinated and read in newspapers what their children have for lunch; in Canada these matters are taken care of by the mothers, who also buy the scribblers at the beginning of the school year and have the opportunity of attending Home and School meetings and frequent teacher-parent interviews. New language programs are unlikely to be initiated by parents in Finland. There is no doubt need for bilingual programs. The enrollment into Swedish-speaking schools went up in Uusimaa in the school year 1981/1982, which can hardly be explained in any other way than that more bilingual families have chosen a Swedish school. It is a sign of a positive attitude toward bilingualism.[162]

Further positive attitudes toward Swedish-Finnish bilingual education can be found. Tove Skutnabb, a Scandinavian researcher of bilingualism, feels that Swedish kindergartens and schools should stop accepting Finnish-speaking children; they should not be taught together with Swedish-speaking children. This would give the Swedish-speaking children better chances to develop their mother tongue, which is under a threat in a Finnish environment. Finnish-speaking parents should be offered opportunities to enroll their children into classes where instruction would be given exclusively in Swedish, but where all classmates would be Finnish-speaking and the teacher bilingual. Bilingual families should give support to the minority language: Finnish in predominantly Swedish communities and Swedish in predominantly Finnish communities. The idea is not her own; she refers to the Canadian immersion model.[163] — Other researchers

have paid attention to the problems created by the co-education of children with varying Swedish skills in the Swedish schools of Finland. Should these children be referred to Finnish schools under certain circumstances? Should they be given instruction in Finnish as a mother tongue and in Swedish as a second language?[164]

Another radical suggestion is made by Pirkko Anttila, Office Manager at The National Board of Education. She asks why for instance handicrafts could not be taught in Swedish. She is not speaking about language teaching; she would in general like to bring theory and practice closer together.[165] Her suggestion would result in a Second Language plus Content Subject program.

The Language Program Committee pays attention to the fact that there are no schools in Finland which would use both Finnish and Swedish as the languages of instruction. They see such education as desirable and recommend further study on the subject. The schools could be predominantly Finnish–Swedish, with more emphasis on Finnish at the early grade levels. They would satisfy the need of the Finnish-speaking population to learn Swedish more effectively. Swedish–Finnish schools, with more emphasis on Swedish at the beginning, could also be considered.[166] The Committee also finds the Canadian research on French immersion interesting, but concludes by saying that similar programs would be difficult to adapt to the administrative system of Finland.[167] The question of bilingual education has also been brought up from time to time at the ministerial level, but concrete results are lacking to date.[168]

442. Legislation

The subjects to be taught in comprehensive schools as well as the teaching periods devoted to each are regulated by law in Finland, but special permission to depart from the legal regulations can be granted by the Ministry of Education for experimental purposes. A program like immersion education can only be introduced to Finnish schools on an experimental basis. Reijo Laukkanen, Chief Inspector at the Experimenting and Research Bureau of the National Board of Education, cannot see why this

would not be possible. An experiment like Swedish–Finnish bilingual education would draw a lot of attention, and would certainly require special permission, however.[169]

The Community Council may address an application for such a special permission to the Ministry of Education. The Ministry of Education may grant the requested permission, if deemed advisable, on the basis of the experimental program, which must be accepted by the National Board of Education. Before being presented to the Ministry of Education, the application is also dealt with by the authorities of the administrative district in question. The negative consequences which the experiment might have will be especially carefully considered.[170] In this case it would presumably be accepted that Swedish would benefit, but the eventual adverse effects on mother tongue development and academic achievement, as well as psychological and practical implications would be very carefully considered.

All experiments must be implemented in accordance with the instructions given by the National Board of Education. This implies that the teachers in question must participate in in-service training workshops arranged by the Board, and the community is under an obligation to report to the Board on all stages of the experiment.[171] Should an experiment prove successful, amendments to the laws in question could be made through legislative action. It seems possible to implement an immersion program in Finland, but there is a lot of paper work and bureaucracy involved.

443. Practical Considerations

Finland and Canada present some important similarities as regards immersion education. Both are countries with two official languages, one of them in the minority. There are differences also, which must be considered. In Canada, children start school at the age of six, and possibly kindergarten at the age of five. This does not mean that they were more developed than Finnish children; the academic content of the primary grades is relatively lean. Nevertheless, in immersion classes they have the opportunity to learn French and develop their basic skills of reading,

writing, and arithmetic through French one to two years before the age our children start school. They have acquired sufficient working skills in French by the time they need the language at a more sophisticated level. According to the research evidence accumulated in Canada this has succeeded very well.

From a mother's perspective, Canadian and Finnish schools are very different.[172] In Canada they have hardly any books during the primary grades; my children brought home a story book, their reader, once or twice. They also had a math book, but they only brought home the pages which they had completed in school. Other materials consisted of scribblers, crayons, scissors, glue, and blueprints. The children concentrated on the basic skills of reading, writing, and arithmetic, but they did not have any reading material for subjects like health or social studies; they completed their scribblers themselves. They had very little homework, and it consisted of cutting out pictures from catalogues for their scribblers, and learning how to spell a given list of words. They had no tests except the weekly spelling test. (See Appendix 10: Canadian Spelling Test) In Finland, children are expected to read and memorize much more; in Canada, the emphasis is on activity. (See Appendix 11 and Appendix 12: Finnish and Canadian Health Material, Grade 1) Because of these differences, it would be unreasonable to expect that a Canadian immersion program would automatically produce similar results, if imported to Finland.

Planning a curriculum for immersion classes causes some problems. With more emphasis on languages during the given hours all other subjects could not be given the same attention as in other classes, unless Finnish was completely deleted. Instruction in some subjects, such as environmental studies, could perhaps be incorporated into language teaching. This requires a lot of planning. A decision should also be made whether to implement the immersion program at the grade 1 level or later, supported by a few years of Swedish as a traditional second language. In grades 1 to 6 the children are mainly taught by a class teacher, except in a few subjects such as foreign languages, handicrafts, music, and perhaps physical education. Introducing an immersion program at this level would require fewer practical arrangements. At the higher grade levels the pupils are taught by specialist teachers, and they have several elective subjects in addition to different language groups, which might create problems in the Finnish context.

Finding suitable materials and bilingual teachers should not constitute a major problem in Finland. We have both school systems already: there are bilingual teachers as well as Finnish and Swedish teaching materials. When the Language Program Committee recommends the establishment of bilingual schools in Finland, it also states that finding bilingual teachers and materials would not be difficult.[173] A large-scale implementation would create problems for Finnish-speaking teachers, but as only approximately 7 per cent of Finnish-speaking children choose Swedish as their second language at present, and there is a lot of need for other languages in Finland, it would hardly become a major problem.

5. CONCLUSIONS

French immersion was introduced in Canada over twenty years ago in search of more effective language-teaching methods. It started from numerous pilot projects in Quebec and Ontario, in most cases initiated by parental pressure, and has during the past years spread all over Canada. Instead of grammatical rules, the emphasis is on communication; the teaching method is simply to teach about the subject content using French. The program has proved very effective. As could be expected, the immersion pupils have achieved much better results in French than those following a traditional language-teaching program, even though they cannot be defined as balanced bilinguals. What is more surprising is that their mother-tongue development and academic achievement have not suffered. It appears that a lot of learning has occurred independent of language.

The Canadian immersion education has some unique characteristics. The participating children belong to the dominating English-speaking majority of the country, and they enter the program with the objective of learning French, the second official language. It is typical of the program that English-speaking children are not taught together with French-speaking children. They enter the program with equal language skills, and therefore also with equal opportunities of success in school. The teachers are bilingual in French and English, which guarantees communication, even if they do not use English in class. French immersion is open to all children, but the option of regular English education is always available to

those who prefer it. In spite of these common characteristics, all immersion programs are not similar. Early immersion starts in kindergarten or at the grade 1 level and late immersion in grade 7 or 8. Late immersion pupils have normally followed a traditional second-language program for at least a year. In case of total immersion even English is deleted, but it is always incorporated into the curriculum at a later grade level — the children do not learn French at the expense of English.

Finland is also a country with two official languages, but bilingual education in Finnish and Swedish is not offered to Finnish children: they must choose either the Finnish or the Swedish stream. This has resulted in co-education of children with varying Swedish skills in the Swedish schools of Finland, which creates problems for both language groups. Nevertheless, there are four bilingual schools in Helsinki: The Helsinki German School, The English School, The Finnish–Russian School, and The Helsinki French–Finnish School. All of these foreign-language schools use both languages for instruction, but otherwise their methods differ. Some start with more emphasis on the foreign language, others with more emphasis on Finnish. Finnish is not totally deleted in any of the schools, except at the kindergarten level.

Finland shares some important characteristics with Canada. They are both countries with two official languages; the language rights of the minority group are guaranteed by the Constitution. One of the languages is dominating and the other one is in the minority: approximately 25.7 per cent of Canadians speak French as a mother tongue, whereas 6.3 per cent of Finns speak Swedish as a mother tongue. There are regional variations in both countries: a great majority of the Swedish-speaking population of Finland is living in Åland and in the coastal regions of the mainland, whereas in Canada a major French-speaking population outside Quebec and the Atlantic provinces can only be found in Manitoba. There are also differences. Swedish is needed in Finland to protect the rights of the Swedish-speaking population and it is needed in Nordic relations, but there are many other languages which we need outside Scandinavia, above all English, German, French, and Russian. All these languages are taught in Finnish comprehensive schools. Canada is very lucky to have two international languages as the official languages of the country: all language-teaching efforts can be concentrated on French in Canadian schools. The

administrative system of Finland is relatively inelastic: the subjects to be taught in the comprehensive-school system as well as the hours devoted to each are prescribed by law. Even initiating an experimental project requires a lot of paper work at various levels of the bureaucracy. In addition, the importance of the mother tongue has been stressed in Finland as a basis of all linguistic, intellectual, and psychological development, partly due to the problems experienced by Finnish immigrants to Sweden, who live in a totally different situation.

Is there an optimum age for language learning? It has been argued that young children acquire languages directly, much in the same way as they learn their mother tongue, whereas older learners interpose the speech units of their mother tongue. It has also been argued that older children learn languages more efficiently, at least in a school context, due to their cognitive maturity. It appears that young children should be offered ample opportunity to hear and use the target language in real communicative situations to gain the advantages of age. Two forty-five-minute periods weekly in grades 3 to 7, as presently offered in the comprehensive schools of Finland, does not seem an appropriate solution.

Immersion education is a combination of an intensive language program and a regular school program: content subjects are taught in the target language. Early total immersion is the most ambitious of these programs. It offers the children a lot of opportunity to develop a wide range of interpersonal communicative skills before they become aware of a conscious effort. They learn the basic skills of reading, writing, and arithmetic in the second language, and the emphasis on the second language is during the early years of schooling, when the academic content is relatively lean. Early partial immersion pupils have not achieved equally well in Canada. In the present Finnish context, early total immersion is hardly thinkable. This is because of the administrative system and the attitudes — the importance given to the mother tongue as a basis of personality development. However, there is desire and need for bilingualism in Finland. Partial immersion classes following the Canadian model — and also that of The French-Finnish School — would be feasible. An experimental project could possibly be initiated in one of the bilingual communities. Offering this type of education would be one way to solve the problems now experienced by Swedish schools.

Canadian late immersion pupils have achieved good language skills in a more limited time, which may be due to their cognitive maturity. The only area where early immersion pupils consistently show superiority is listening comprehension. Late immersion classes could create more serious administrative problems in the Finnish context, however. As Swedish is not the only language chosen by the pupils, there are several language groups in most schools. From grade 8 on, several elective subjects are incorporated into the curriculum, which further increases the number of different groups. In addition, at this level all subjects are taught by specialist teachers, which would make the situation even more complex. It could create an overwhelming problem to start teaching most content subjects in Swedish at this level to those pupils who have chosen Swedish as their second language. Second Language plus Content Subject — for instance teaching handicrafts in Swedish — would be better than nothing, if such a program could be implemented. It would give the pupils an opportunity to practice their language skills, even if in a limited context.

A bilingual school would offer a very good opportunity to become bilingual, but only to the children of one or two large communities. The idea of such a school is not too radical: there are four bilingual foreign-language schools in Finland already. A bilingual school in Swedish and Finnish is in fact lacking. There are bilingual teachers in Finland, and teaching materials are also readily available. A bilingual school seems like a realistic alternative in the Finnish context. The Canadian experience shows that children learn and develop under favourable circumstances independent of the language of instruction. Both early and late immersion programs have proven successful, but partial immersion programs have not shown any gains over total immersion programs. Whatever the program is, it needs to be carefully planned. Very few generalizations seem to be possible about bilingual education. It is essentially a community problem.

NOTES

1. Einar Haugen, *Bilingualism in the Americas: a Bibliography and Research Guide* (Alabama, 1956), p. 9.
2. James Cummins, "The Role of Primary Language Development in Promoting Educational Success for Language Minority Students," *Schooling and Language Minority Students: A Theoretical Framework*, developed by California State Department of Education (Los Angeles, 1981), p. 39.
3. Hugo Baetens Beardsmore, *Bilingualism: Basic Principles* (Clevedon, 1982), p. 9.
4. George Woodcock, *Canada and the Canadians* (Toronto, 1973), pp. 75–78.
5. Haugen, p. 20.
6. Statistics Canada, Halifax Reference Centre: Population by Mother Tongue and Sex, for Canada and Provinces, 1981, Statistics Canada Publications 92-902.
7. *1983 Corpus Almanac & Canadian Sourcebook*, Volume 2, ed. C.E. Clarke (Don Mills, 1983), p. 17:8.
8. *The Official Languages and your Rights*, brochure issued by the Official Languages Branch, Province of New Brunswick, April 1980.
9. "Top status for French language urged in paper," The Moncton Transcript, July 7, 1978, 3.
10. "Predictions abundant that bilingualism dying," The Moncton Transcript, January 13, 1979, 23.
11. *1983 Corpus Almanac & Canadian Sourcebook*, p. 17:9.
12. Kenneth McNaught, *The Pelican History of Canada* (Harmondsworth, 1976), pp. 305–306.
13. Richard J. Joy, *Languages in Conflict: The Canadian Experience* (Toronto, 1972), p. 10.
14. "The struggle against assimilation," The Moncton Transcript, December 9, 1978, 3.
15. "Acadians will still seek province," The Moncton Transcript, April 22, 1980, 24.
16. Woodcock, p. 225.
17. McNaught, p. 309.
18. "The word on bilingualism is Oui, "Weekend Magazine, November 12, 1977, 3.
19. J.H. Fransham, "Bilingual Education and Quebec," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States*, ed. Merrill Swain (Toronto, 1972), p. 24.
20. W.H. Giles, "The Toronto French School," *Bilingual Schooling*, pp. 30–32.
21. Olga Melikoff, "Parents as change agents in education: The St. Lambert Experiment," *Bilingual Education of Children: The St. Lambert Experiment* (Rowley, 1972), pp. 220–223.
22. Ernest Wilkinson, "The Ottawa Separate School Board Primary Immersion Program," *Bilingual Schooling*, pp. 42–43.
23. W.M. Hay, "The Elmgrove Experiment, Grade 7 Immersion," *Bilingual Schooling*, p. 25.
24. Idem, p. 26.
25. W.D. McVie, "An Experiment with Grade 8 French Immersion, Peel County," *Bilingual Schooling*, pp. 33–35.

26. H.H. Stern, "Introduction," *Bilingual Schooling*, p. 3.
27. Spencer Stanutz, "The Teaching of French as a Second Language in Ottawa," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 143.
28. *An Overview of Second Language Programs*, brochure issued by School District No. 15, Spring 1979.
29. Merrill Swain, "Immersion Education: Applicability for Nonvernacular Teaching to Vernacular Speakers," Indiana University Studies in Second Language Acquisition, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1981a, 3.
30. Cheryl C. Reid, interview, March, 1981.
31. Murielle Parkes, "A Parent's View, "*Bilingual Schooling*, p. 23.
32. G. Richard Tucker, "Methods of Second-Language Teaching," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 104–105.
33. Hay, pp. 25–27.
34. Bilingual Education Project staff (OISE), "French Immersion Programs in Canada," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 5, 1976, 597–605.
35. Merrill Swain, "French Immersion: Early, Late or Partial?," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 34, No. 3, 1978, 578.
36. Swain, 1978, 579–580.
37. Stanutz, 145–146.
38. Swain, 1978, 581.
39. *Policy Statement No. 501*, New Brunswick Department of Education (Fredericton, April 1, 1983), pp. 1–5.
40. *Policy Statement No. 501*, p. 4.
41. Clifford Reid and Donald LeBlanc, interview, March, 1984.
42. *An Overview of Second Language Programs*, brochure issued by New Brunswick School District No. 15, Spring 1979.
43. Ibid.
44. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
45. Ibid.
46. Ibid.
47. Wallace E. Lambert and G. Richard Tucker, *Bilingual Education of Children: The St. Lambert Experiment* (Rowley, 1972), p. 202.
48. Idem, p. 204.
49. Idem, p. 70.
50. Idem, pp. 28–34.
51. Idem, pp. 208–209.
52. Cummins, 1981, p. 29.
53. Idem, p. 24.
54. Wallace E. Lambert, "A Canadian Experiment in the Development of Bilingual Competence," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 113.
55. Andrew D. Cohen, "The Case of Partial or Total Immersion Education," *The Bilingual Child*, ed. António Simões, Jr. (New York, 1976), p. 76.

56. Henry P. Edwards, "Evaluation of the French Immersion Program Offered by the Ottawa Roman Catholic Separate School Board," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1976, 137–142.
57. Wilkinson, pp. 42–43.
58. H.C. Barik and M. Swain, "Evaluation of a French immersion program: the Ottawa study through grade five," Canadian Journal of Behavioural Science, 10, 1978, 192–201.
59. Iréne V. Spilka, "Assessment of Second-Language Performance in Immersion Programs," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 5, 1976, 543–561.
60. B. Harley and M. Swain, "An analysis of verb form and function in speech of French immersion pupils," Working Papers on Bilingualism, 14, 1977, 31–46.
61. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
62. Merrill Swain, "French Immersion Programs Across Canada: Research Findings," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 125.
63. Swain, 1981a, 12.
64. Beardsmore, p. 40.
65. W. Penfield and L. Roberts, *Speech and Brain-Mechanisms* (Princeton, 1959), p. 255.
66. Idem, p. 251.
67. C. Burstall, "French in the Primary School: The British Experiment," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 5, 1975, 390.
68. Swain, 1978, 578–584.
69. Idem, 581.
70. Merrill Swain, "Time and Timing in Bilingual Education," Language Learning, Vol. 31, No. 1, 1981b, 2.
71. Idem, 3–4.
72. Sharon Lapkin, Merrill Swain, Jill Kamin, and Gila Hanna, "Late Immersion in Perspective: The Peel Study," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 39, No. 2, 1983, 182.
73. Swain, 1981b, 8–10.
and Jim Cummins, "Cognitive/Academic Language Profiency, Linguistic Interdependence, the Optimum Age Question and Some Other Matters," Working Papers on Bilingualism, 19, 1979, 198–201.
74. H.H. Stern, "Optimal Age: Myth or Reality," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 3, 1976, 292.
75. Swain, 1981b, 11–12.
76. Clare Burstall, "Comments of Quest Analysts," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1976, 148.
77. Lapkin, Swain, Kamin, and Hanna, 183.
78. Swain, 1978, 582.
and Malcolm H. Stanley, "French Immersion Programs: The Experience of The Protestant School Board of Greater Montreal," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 153.

79. Cohen, p. 72.
80. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
81. Statistics Canada, Halifax Reference Centre: 1976 census data.
82. Stanutz, 149.
83. Fred Genesee, "The Suitability of Immersion Programs for all Children," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 5, 1976, 499–501.
84. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
85. R.L. Trites, "Children with Learning Difficulties in Primary French Immersion," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1976, 200–201.
86. Lambert, 111.
87. Robert J. Sweet, "The Pilot Immersion Program at Allenby Public School, Toronto," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 165.
88. Ibid.
89. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
90. Stanley, 154.
91. John F.T. Hildebrand, "French Immersion Pilot Program in Fredericton," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 185.
92. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
93. Lambert, 111.
94. Stanutz, 144.
95. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
96. Stanutz, 150.
97. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
98. Florence Wilton, "Implications of a Second-Language Program: The Coquitlam Experience," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974, 174.
99. Reid and LeBlanc, interview.
100. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, 1978:60 (Helsinki, 1978), p. 24.
101. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Bericht über das Schuljahr 1977–1978* (Helsinki, 1978), front cover.
102. Arja Aalto, interview, March, 1984.
103. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Bericht über das Schuljahr 1977–1978*, p. 21.
104. Idem, p. 5.
105. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Jahresbericht 1982/83* (Helsinki, 1983), pp. 65–82.
106. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Bericht über das Schuljahr 1977–1978*, p. 23.
107. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Jahresbericht 1982/83*, pp. 67–68.
108. Idem, p. 82.
109. *The English School 1982–1983* (Helsinki, 1983), p. 4.
110. Idem, p. 5.
111. Sister Renée Brinker, interview, March, 1984.
112. Ibid.
113. *The English School 1982–1983*, pp. 36–37.
114. Brinker, interview.

115. *The English School 1982–1983*, p. 39.
116. *Suomalais-venäläinen koulu 1982–1983* (Helsinki, 1983), front cover.
117. Idem, pp. 29–30.
and Martti Ruohonen, interview, March, 1984.
118. Ruohonen, interview.
119. *Suomalais-venäläinen koulu 1980–81* (Helsinki, 1981), pp. 30–33.
120. *Suomalais-venäläinen koulu 1982–83*, p. 24.
121. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, p. 25.
122. Jarmo Anttila, interview, March, 1984.
123. *Helsingin ranskalais-suomalainen koulu 1982–1983* (Helsinki, 1983), pp. 9–11.
124. Anttila, interview.
125. Ibid.
126. Aalto, interview.
127. Anttila and Ruohonen, interviews.
128. "Kansainvälisen koulun välittömyys hellyttää", Helsingin Sanomat, December 24, 1983, 7.
129. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Bericht über das Schuljahr 1979–1980*, p. 72.
130.

l	=laudatur	6 points	(superior achievement)
m	=magna cum laude	5 points	(above average)
c	=cum laude	4 points	(average)
b	=lubentur approbatur	3 points	"
a	=approbatur	2 points	(below average)
i	=improbatur		(below requirements)

131. Ruohonen, interview: material received from the school office.
132. *Helsingin ranskalais-suomalainen koulu 1978–1979* (Helsinki, 1979), p. 16.
133. Folke Nyberg, "Svenskt i Finland under århundraden," *Boken om Svenskfinland*, ed. Annika Schmedes (Esbo, 1982b), pp. 19–45.
134. Folke Nyberg, "Språklagstiftningen," *Boken om Svenskfinland*, ed. Annika Schmedes (Esbo, 1982a), pp. 49–54.
135. Olav S. Melin, "Den finlandssvenska befolkningens utveckling 1880–1980," *Boken om Svenskfinland*, p. 125.
136. Nyberg, 1982a, pp. 55–56.
137. *Finlandssvensk rapport nr 2: En statistisk rapport om finlandssvenskarna – var står vi idag?* (Helsingfors, 1981), p. 9.
138. Swain, 1981a, 1.
139. Lambert, 114.
140. "Siirtolaisia kohtaan vaadittiin ymmärrystä: Kieliriita hautasi muut ongelmat Tukholmassa," Turun Sanomat, February 29, 1984, 3.
141. Lambert, 114–115.
142. Swain, 1981b, 11.
143. Idem, 12.
144. Swain, 1981a, 12.

145. *Idem*, 3–4.
146. Swain, 1981a, 6–7.
147. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, pp. 72–83.
148. Arja Laitinen, *Ruotsinkielen tarve Suomessa* (Turku, 1972), pp. 94–96.
149. Laitinen, p. 53.
150. Idem, pp. 97–98.
151. Pirkko Ruotsalainen, interview, March, 1984.
152. Ibid.
153. *Finlandssvensk rapport nr 2: En statistisk rapport om finlandssvenskarna – var står vi idag?*, p. 34.
154. Viking Brunell, *Dialekt, tvåspråkighet och modersmålsundervisning i den finlandssvenska grundskolan* (Jyväskylä, 1983), pp. I–II.
155. *An overview of Second Language Programs*, brochure issued by New Brunswick School District No. 15, Spring 1979.
156. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, p. 141.
157. Ruotsalainen, interview.
158. Laitinen, p. 54.
159. For instance: "Puolikielinen siirtolaispolvi," Helsingin Sanomat, April 22, 1979, 25.
160. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, p. 166.
161. Ruotsalainen, interview.
162. Christian Mehlem, "Nyland — väger tyngst," *Boken om Svenskfinland*, p. 67.
163. "Med två språk ser man världen ur minst två olika synvinklar," Hufvudstadsbladet, November 18, 1983, 22.
164. Brunell, p. 6.
165. "Lapsi tarvitsee onnistumisen elämyksiä," Kotiliesi, 16, 1983, 49.
166. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, p. 183.
167. Idem, p. 141.
168. Ruotsalainen, interview.
169. Reijo Laukkanen, interview, April, 1984.
170. Ibid.
171. Ibid.
172. Based on the writer's experience of Pointe du Chêne School and Shediac Cape School in School District No. 15, New Brunswick, Canada, and Hepokullan koulu and Puolalan koulu in Turku, Finland.
173. *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, p. 183.

Appendix I

FINNISH AND CANADIAN SCHOOL SYSTEMS

	New Brunswick School System in Canada[1]	Finnish School System[2]	The English School in Helsinki[3,4]
Approx. age	Grade	Grade	Grade
18		3 High	
17	12 Senior	Vocational 2 School	
16	11 High	training 1	
15	10	9	5
14	9 Junior	8 Higher	4
13	8 High	7 Grade Levels	3 Intermediate
12	7	6	2
11	6	5	1
10	5 Intermediate	4 Lower	4
9	4	3 Grade Levels	3 Preparatory
8	3	2	2
7	2 Primary	1	1
6	1		Primary
5			Kindergarten

1. In some Canadian provinces kindergarten is part of the school system, as well as grade 13.
2. Pre-school is not part of the Finnish school system, but most foreign-language schools in Finland have kindergarten classes or grade 0.
3. *The English School 1982–1983*, p. 5.
4. The system of The English School differs from the Finnish school system; therefore they are treated separately here.

Appendix 2

School District No. 15, Moncton, New Brunswick Curriculum: Grades 1 to 9, 5-day plan[1]

Elementary School[2]

	Primary (Grades 1 and 2)		Intermediate (Grades 3 to 6)	
	Minutes	%	*Minutes*	%
Language Arts	400	33	425	28
Mathematics	300	25	300	20
Social Studies	80	6	150	10
French			150	10
Science	60	5	100	6
Physical Education	100	8	100	6
Health	60	5	75	5
Art	100	8	100	6
Music	100	8	100	6

Junior High School[3]

	Grade 7	*Grade 8*	*Grade 9*
Language Arts	9	7	7
Mathematics	7	6	6
Social Studies	4	4	4
Science	4	4	4
Health	2	2	2
Physical Education	2	2	2
Home Economics/Industrial Arts	—	3	3
French	5	5	5
Art and/or Music	2	2	2

1. Cheryl C. Reid, interview, April, 1984.
2. The elementary day is not divided into a certain number of periods each of which is of the same duration.
3. This is based on a 35 period week; each period being 45 minutes in length.

The Finnish Comprehensive-School System
Curriculum: Grades 1 to 6, 5-day plan[1]

Subject / Grade	1	2	3	4	5	6
Religion	2	2	2	2	1	1
Primary Language	8	8	5	5	5	5
Second Language[3]	—	—	2	2	2	2
History					2	2
Orientation	3	2	1	1	1	1
Civics						
Mathematics	3	4	4	4	4	4
Environmental studies						
Natural History and Geography			3	3	3	3
Physical Education	3	3	3	3	3	3
Music			3	3	3	3
Art	1	1				
Handicrafts	1	1	2	2	2	2
Total	21	21	25	25	26	26
Elective Language[2]					2	2
					28	28

Class periods: 45 minutes
Intermissions: 15 minutes

1. *Den finska skolan 1983: Information om finsk- och svenskspråkig undervisning* (Stockholm, 1984), p. 20.
2. Applies to Swedish schools only (English or Finnish).
3. In Finnish Schools: English, Swedish, French, German or Russian. In Swedish Schools Finnish or English.

Appendix 4

The Finnish Comprehensive-School System
Curriculum: Grades 7 to 9, 5-day plan[1]

Subjects	Grade	7	8	9
Religion		1	1	1
Primary Language		3	3	3
Second Language		2	3	3
Third Language[2]		3	3	3
History		2	2	2
Civics		1	1	—
Mathematics		3	3	4
Orientation		1	1	1
Physics and Chemistry		2	2	3
Natural History and Geography		2	2	3
Physical Education		2	2	2
Music		1	1	1
Art		1	2	
Handicrafts		3	—	—
Home Economics		3	—	—
Total		30	26	26
Elective		7	8	9
Technical work			2/4	2/4
Textile work			2/4	2/4
Home Economics			2	2
Farming, Forestry and Gardening			2	2
Commercial Education			2	2
Typing			2	2
Fourth Language[3]			2	2
Total weekly periods		30	30	30

1. *Den finska skolan 1983: Information om finsk- och svenskspråkig undervisning* (Stockholm, 1984), p. 21.
2. Finnish schools: Swedish or English (Elective Latin)
   Swedish schools: Finnish or English (Elective Latin)
3. Finnish schools: French, German, Russian or English
   Swedish schools: French, German or Russian

Appendix 5

The Helsinki German School

Curriculum (Bilingual Program): Grades 3 to 9, 5-day plan[1]

Grades	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Subjects							
German	7	7	7	7	5	5	5
English						4	4
Mathematics	4	4	4	4	4	3	3
Physics						2	2
Chemistry							1
Biology			2	2	1	1	1
Environmental Studies	2	2					
Geography			2	2	2	2	2
History			2	2	2	2	2
Religion	1	1	2	2	2	1	1
Art	1	2	2	2	2	1	1
Music	2	2	2	1	1	1	1
Handicrafts (technical or textile)			1	1	1		
Physical Education	2	2	2	2	4	3	2
Finnish students:							
Primary Language	7	7	4	4	3	3	3
Second Official Language					4	4	3

1. *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Jahresbericht 1982/83*, p. 83.

Appendix 6a

The English School: Curriculum[1]

PREPARATORY CURRICULUM — 10-DAY PLAN

Class	1	2	3	4
Subject:				
Religion F/E	3	3	3	3
English Reading	8	6	6	5
Language-English	4	6	6	5
Finnish	14	14	14	14
Study of Environment F/E		2	2	
Geography F/E			2	6F
Nature Study E				2
Arithmetic F/E	6	6	8	8F
Drawing F/E	2	2	2	2
Handwork F/E		2	3	3
Music F/E	2	2	2	2
Gymnastics F/E	3	3	6	6
Total	42	46	54	56

Class periods: 45 minutes
Intermissions: 15 minutes
F/E=Language of instruction, Finnish and English

Appendix 6b

INTERMEDIATE CURRICULUM — 10-DAY PLAN

Class	1	2	3	4	5
Subject: Religion F/E	3	3	3	3	2
English	8	8	10	10	9
Finnish F	7	7	7	7	6
Swedish F	5	5	5	5	5
German F (Elective) 1				5	5
French F (Elective)				5	5
History	2F	5E	5E	5E	5F
Geography	3E	3E	3E	3E	3F
General Science E	3	4			
Biology E			4	4	4
Chemistry F/E			4	5	
Physics F/E					5
Mathematics F/E	7	7	7	7	8
Health and Gym	6	6	4	5	5
Art E	4	3	4	3	3
Music F/E	3	3			
Handwork F/E	3	4	3		
Vocational Guidance F					2
Total	54	58	59	62	62

1 A choice of either German or French.
Class periods: 45 minutes
Intermission: 10 minutes
E=Language of Instruction, English. F=Language of Instruction, Finnish.
F/E=Language of Instruction, Finnish and English

1. *The English School 1982–1983*, pp. 36–37.

The Finnish-Russian School
Curriculum: Grades 1 to 9, 5-day plan[1]

Subject / Grade	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	Total
Religion or Ethics	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	11
Primary Language[2]	9	8	7	7	7	7	4	4	4	57
Russian	4	4	4	4	5	5	4	5	4	39
Swedish							3	3	3	9
History and Civics					2	2	2	2	2	10
Mathematics	3	3	3	3	4	4	3	3	4	30
Physics / Chemistry							2	2	3	7
Natural History / Geography / Physical Education			3	3	2	2	2	2	2	16
Music / Art (optional in grade 9)	2	2	2	3	2	2	1 1	1 1	1 1	16
Handicrafts	1	1	2	1	1	1	2			9
Home Economics							3			3
Total	21	21	25	25	27	27	30	26	26	
Elective										
English					1	1	1	2	2	7
Handicrafts (technical and textile)								2 or 4	2 or 4	4 or 8
Home Economics								2	2	4
Commercial Education								2	2	4
Typing								2	2	4
French or German								2	2	4

1. *Suomalais-venäläinen koulu 1982–1983*, p. 25
2. Study of Surrounding and Health are taught in connection with Primary Language.

Appendix 8

The Helsinki French-Finnish School

Curriculum: Grades 1 to 6, 5-day plan[1]

Grades	1	2	3	4	5	6	Total
Subjects							
Religion	1	1	1	1	1	1	6
Environmental Studies	2	2	1	1			6
Primary Language	8	8	6	6	5	5	38
French	4	4	6	6	6	6	32
History and Civics					2	2	4
Mathematics	3	4	3	3	4	4	21
Natural History and Geography			3	3	3	3	12
Physical Education	2	2	2	2	3	3	14
Music			3	3	2	2	12
Art	1	1					
Total	21	22	25	25	26	26	145
Elective							
English					3	3	6
Orientation			1	1			2

Religion and Primary Language are taught in Finnish. French and Environmental Studies are taught in French. The remaining subjects may be taught in French or Finnish or partly through either of them, the amount of instruction through French being at least two-thirds of the total hours of instruction at the pre-school level and in grades 1 to 4, however.

1. *Helsingin ranskalais-suomalainen koulu 1982-1983*, p. 9.

Appendix 9

The Helsinki French-Finnish School

Curriculum: Grades 7 to 9, 5-day plan[1]

Grades	7	8	9	Total
Subjects				
Religion	1	1	1	3
Primary Language	3	3	3	9
French	5	5	5	15
Swedish	3	3	3	9
History and Civics	2	3	2	7
Mathematics	3	3	4	10
Physics and Chemistry	2	2	3	7
Natural History and Geography	2	2	2	6
Physical Education	2	2	2	6
Music	1	1	1*	3
Art	1	1	1*	3
Home Economics	3			3
Total	28	26	26	80
Elective				
Handicrafts (technical or textile)		2	2	4
Home Economics		2	2	4
Commercial Education				
Typing	2	2	2	6
English	2	2	2	6
Orientation	1	1	1	3
Total	31	32	32	

* Art and Music are optional subjects in grade 9.

Religion, Primary Language and History are taught through Finnish.
French Language is taught through French.

The remaining subjects may be taught through French or Finnish or partly through either of them. Instruction through French must be at least one-fifth of the minimum total hours of instruction in grades 5 to 9 and at the high-school level. Foreign languages, primarily taught through the language in question, are included in the subjects taught through Finnish.

1. *Helsingin ranskalais-suomalainen koulu 1982–1983*, p. 10.

Appendix 10

Canadian Spelling Test[1]

1. Written by Laura Helle in grade 2 at Pointe-du-Chêne School, New Brunswick, in school year 1978/1979.

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

A Canadian Health Lesson: "Keep clean"[1]

1. Drawn and written by Tuomas Helle in grade 1 at Point-du-Chêne School, New Brunswick, in school year 1980/1981.

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

Appendix 12

A Finnish Health Lesson: Reading Material[1]

HOI-DAN HAM-PAI-TA-NI

HAR-JA-US AA-MUIN JA IL-LOIN.

1. Kaarina Laine ja Maija Hautera, *Tutkimme ympäristöämme 1*, syyskirja (Helsinki, 1981), p. 95.

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Barik, H.C. and Swain, M., "Evaluation of a French immersion program: the Ottawa study through grade five," Canadian Journal of Behavioural Science, 10, 1978.

Beardsmore, Hugo Baetens, *Bilingualism: Basic Principles*, Clevedon, Tieto Ltd, 1982.

Bilingual Education Project staff (OISE), "French Immersion Programs in Canada," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 5, 1976.

Brunell, Viking, *Dialekt, tvåspråkighet och modersmålsundervisning i den finlandssvenska grundskolan*, Reports from the Institute for Educational Research, University of Jyväskylä, 1983.

Burstall, Clare, "Comments of Quest Analysts," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1976.

Burstall, C., "French in the Primary School: The British Experiment," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 5, 1975.

Cohen, Andrew D., "The Case for Partial or Total Immersion Education," *The Bilingual Child*, ed. António Simões, Jr., New York, Academic Press Inc., 1976.

— *1983 Corpus Almanac & Canadian Sourcebook*, Volume 2, ed. C.E. Clarke, Don Mills, Southam Communications Limited, 1983.

Cummins, James, "The Role of Primary Language Development in Protoming Educational Success for Language Minority Student," *Schooling and Language Minority Students: A Theoretical Framework*, developed by California State Department of Education, Los Angeles, California State University, 1981.

Cummins, Jim, "Cognitive/Academic Language Proficiency, Linguistic Interdependence, the Optimum Age Question and some Other Matters," Working Papers on Bilingualism, 19, 1979.

— *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Bericht über das Schuljahr 1977–1978*, Helsinki, 1978.

— *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Bericht über das Schuljahr 1979–1980, Helsinki, 1980.*

— *Deutsche Schule Helsinki: Jahresbericht 1982/83*, Helsinki, 1983.

Edwards, Henry P., "Evaluation of the French Immersion Program Offered by the Ottawa Roman Catholic Separate School Board," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1976.

— *The English School 1982–1983*, Helsinki, 1983.

— *Finlandssvensk rapport nr 2: En statistisk rapport om finlandssvenskarna – var står vi idag?*, Helsingfors, Svenska Finlands Folkting, 1981.

— *Den finska skolan 1983: Information om finsk- och svenskspråkig undervisning*, Stockholm, Finska delegationen av finsk-svenska utbildningsrådet, 1984.

Fransham, J.H., "Bilingual Education and Quebec," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States*, ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

Genesee, Fred, "The Suitability of Immersion Programs for All Children," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 5, 1976.

Giles, W.H., "The Toronto French School," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States*, ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

BEST COPY AVAILABLE

Harley, B. and Swain, M., "An analysis of verb form and function in speech of French immersion pupils," Working Papers on Bilingualism, 14, 1977.

Haugen, Einar, *Bilingualism in the Americas: a Bibliography and Research Guide*, Alabama, American Dialect Society, 1956.

Hay, W.M., "The Almgrove Experiment, Grade 7 Immersion," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States*, ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

— *Helsingin ranskalais-suomalainen koulu 1978–1979*, Helsinki, 1979.

— *Helsingin ranskalais-suomalainen koulu 1982–1983*, Helsinki, 1983.

Hildebrand, John F.T., "French Immersion Pilot Program in Fredericton," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Hämäläinen, Matti, "Lapsi tarvitsee onnistumisen elämyksiä," Kotiliesi, 16, 1983.

Joy, Richard J., *Languages in Conflict: The Canadian Experience*, Toronto, McClelland and Stewart Limited, 1972.

— *Kieliohjelmakomitean mietintö*, 1978:60, Helsinki, 1978.

Laine, Kaarina and Hautera, Maija, *Tutkimme ympäristöämme 1*, syyskirja, Helsinki, Kustannusosakeyhtiö Otava, 1981.

Laitinen, Arja, *Ruotsinkielen tarve Suomessa*, Turun Yliopiston Sosiologian laitoksen monisteita 52, 1972.

Lambert, Wallace E., "A Canadian Experiment in the Development of Bilingual Competence," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Lambert, Wallace E. and Tucker, Richard, *Bilingual Education of Children: The St. Lambert Experiment*, Rowley, Newbury House Publishers, Inc, 1972.

Lapkin, Sharon; Swain, Merrill; Kamin, Jill and Hanna, Gila, "Late Immersion in Perspective: The Peel Study," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 39, No. 2, 1983.

McNaught, Kenneth, *The Pelican History of Canada*, Harmondsworth, Penguin Books Ltd., 1976.

McVie, W.D., "An experiment with Grade 8 French Immersion, Peel County," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States*, ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

Mehlem, Christian, "Nyland — väger tyngst," *Boken om Svenskfinland*, ed. Annika Schmedes, Esbo, Ab Svenska Läromedel, 1982.

Melikoff, Olga, "Parents as change agents in education: The St. Lambert Experiment," *Bilingual Education of Children: The St. Lambert Experiment*, Rowley, Newbury House Publishers, Inc., 1972.

Melin, Olav S., "Den finlandssvenska befolkningens utveckling 1880–1980," *Boken om Svensk-finland*, ed. Annika Schmedes, Esbo, Ab Svenska Läromedel, 1982.

Nyberg, Folke, "Språklagstiftningen," *Boken om Svensk-finland*, ed. Annika Schmedes, Esbo, Ab Svenska Läromedel, 1982.

Nyberg, Folke, "Svenskt i Finland under århundraden," *Boken om Svenskfinland*, ed. Annika Schmedes, Esbo, Ab Svenska Läromedel, 1982.

— *The Official Languages and your Rights*, brochure issued by the Official Languages Branch, Province of New Brunswick, April 1980.

— *An Overview of Second Language Programs,* brochure issued by New Brunswick School District No. 15, Spring 1979.

Parkes, Murielle, "A Parent's View," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States,* ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

Penfield, W. and Roberts, L., *Speech and Brain-Mechanisms,* Princeton, Princeton University Press, 1959.

— *Policy Statement No. 501,* Fredericton, New Brunswick Department of Education, April 1, 1983.

Spilka, Irene V., "Assessment of Second-Language Performance in Immersion Programs," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 5, 1976.

Stanley, Malcolm H., "French Immersion Programs: The Experience of The Protestant School Board of Greater Montreal," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Stanutz, Spencer, "The Teaching of French as a Second Language in Ottawa," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Stern, H.H., "Introduction," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States,* ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

Stern, H.H., "Optimal Age: Myth or Reality," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 32, No. 3, 1976.

— *Suomalais-venäläinen koulu 1980–81,* Helsinki, 1981.

— *Suomalais-venäläinen koulu 1982–1983,* Helsinki, 1983.

Swain, Merrill, "French Immersion: Early, Late or Partial?," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 34, No. 3, 1978.

Swain, Merrill, "French Immersion Programs Across Canada: Research Findings," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1975.

Swain, Merrill, "Immersion Education: Applicability for Nonvernacular Teaching to Vernacular Speakers," Indiana University Studies in Second Language Acquisition, Vol. 1, No. 1, 1981a.

Swain, Merrill, "Time and Timing in Bilingual Education," Language Learning, Vol. 31, No. 1, 1981b.

Sweet, Robert J., "The Pilot Immersion Program at Allenby Public School, Toronto," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Trites, R.L., "Children with Learning Difficulties in Primary French Immersion," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 33, No. 2, 1976.

Tucker, G. Richard, "Methods of Second-Language Teaching," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Wilkinson, Ernest, "The Ottawa Separate School Board Primary Immersion Program," *Bilingual Schooling: Some Experiences in Canada and the United States,* ed. Merrill Swain, Toronto, The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 1972.

Wilton, Florence, "Implications of a Second-Language Program: The Coquitlam Experience," The Canadian Modern Language Review, Vol. 31, No. 2, 1974.

Woodcock, George, *Canada and the Canadians,* Toronto, Macmillan of Canada, 1973.

Newspapers articles

"Acadians will still seek province," The Moncton Transcript, April 22, 1980.
"Kansainvälisen koulun välittömyys hellyttää," Helsingin Sanomat, December 24, 1983.
"Med två språk ser man världen ur minst två olika synvinklar," Hufvudstadsbladet, November 18, 1983.
"Predictions abundant that bilingualism dying," The Moncton Transcript, January 13, 1979.
"Puolikielinen siirtolaispolvi," Helsingin Sanomat, April 22, 1979.
"Siirtolaisia kohtaan vaadittiin ymmärrystä: Kieliriita hautasi muut ongelmat Tukholmassa," Turun Sanomat, February 29, 1984.
"The Struggle against assimilation," The Moncton Transcript, December 9, 1978.
"Top status for French language urged in paper," The Moncton Transcript, July 7, 1978.
"The word on bilingualism is Oui," Weekend Magazine, November 12, 1977.

Statistical information

Statistics Canada, Halifax Reference Centre, 1976 and 1981 Census data

Interviews

Aalto, Arja, Vice-Principal, The Helsinki German School
Anttila, Jarmo, Principal, The Helsinki French-Finnish School
Brinker, Renée, Principal, The English School
Laukkanen, Reijo, Chief Inspector, The National Board of Education, Helsinki
LeBlanc, Donald, Co-ordinator of Elementary Second Language Programs, School District No. 15, Moncton, New Brunswick
Reid, Cheryl C., Assistant Superintendent, School District No. 15, Moncton, New Brunswick
Reid, Clifford, Secondary School Supervisor, School District No. 15, Moncton, New Brunswick
Ruohonen, Martti, Principal, The Finnish-Russian School
Ruotsalainen, Pirkko, Director, The Nordic Language and Information Center, Helsinki

Yvonne Henriksson and *Håkan Ringbom*

LINGUISTIC AND PSYCHOLINGUISTIC APPROACHES TO MULTILINGUALISM: A BIBLIOGRAPHY

The field of bilingualism and second/foreign language learning research is expanding so fast that bibliographers today cannot hope to cover the whole field, at least not without having extra-ordinary resources, both personal and financial, at their disposal.[1] One sign of the vast expansion of the field is the emergence of a number of specialized bibliographies, for instance, P.M. Meara (1983), *Vocabulary in a Second Language* (London: Centre for Information on Language Teaching and Research) and Rolf Palmberg (1980), *A Select Bibliography of Error Analysis and Interlanguage Studies*. Meddelanden från Stiftelsen för Åbo Akademi Forskningsinstitut nr 53.

This work is another attempt at providing scholars with a bibliography covering a restricted area, in this case recent linguistic and psycholinguistic approaches to multilingualism. In particular, we have concentrated on two types of investigations: those comparing two different language groups learning a common third language and those investigating how influence from a non-native language manifests itself in the learning of another non-native language, often in comparison with L1-influence. The importance

1. The *Bibliography of Bilingualism*, published in 1982 by the Centre for Research in Bilingualism in Quebec, is a case in point. At least its coverage of the Nordic countries and Poland, where a lot of important research in foreign language learning has been going on from the mid-seventies onwards, especially in Poznań (the project led by Jacek Fisiak), Copenhagen (Claus Faerch) and Jyväskylä (Kari Sajavaara and Jaakko Lehtonen), is almost non-existent. A bibliography on language learning for the Nordic countries is forthcoming in *Scandinavian Working Papers in Bilingualism*, vol. 4.

of such investigations is generally recognized now (cf. Ard and Homburg 1983:159 "we suggest that it is necessary to compare the performance of large groups of subjects with two or more different first languages in order to verify claims of language-background induced transfer in learning a second language"), and more and more studies of this kind have begun to appear during the last few years.

Even within the restricted field our bibliography sets out to cover, no claims for completeness can be made. It may, however, serve as a first bibliographical guide to researchers on multilingual matters. It is divided into two sections:

1. Studies of either two language groups learning a common third language, or transfer from non-native (and native) languages in foreign/second language learning.
2. Other linguistic and psycholinguistic works on multilingualism.

Sociological works and works dealing with e.g. polyglot aphasia have not been included.

1. Studies of two language groups learning a common third language and transfer fron non-native (and native) languages in foreign language learning

Adamov, A.V. (1973). Nekotorye zakonomernosti interferentsii yazykaposrednika pri izuchenii russkogo yazyka (Russ.) Some Regularities of Interference of Intermediate Language Learning. *Russkii yazyk za rubezhom* 4, 79–81.

Ahukanna, J.G.W., N.J. Lund and J.R. Gentile (1981). Inter- and Intra-Lingual Interference Effects when Learning a Third Language. *Modern Language Journal* 65:3, 281–287.

Ard, Josh and Taco Homburg (1983). Verification of Language Transfer in *Language Transfer in Language Learning* ed. Susan M. Gass and Larry Selinker. Rowley, Mass. (Series on Issues in Second Language Research), 157–287.

Azevado, Milton (1978). Identifying Spanish Interference in the Speech of Learners of Portuguese. *Modern Language Journal* 62:1–2, 18–23.

Bentahila, Abdelali (1975). The Influence of L2 on the Learning of L3. Unpublished M.A. Thesis, University College of North Wales, Bangor.

Biedermann, Edelgard and Astrid Stedje (1975). *Interferenzerscheinungen im Deutsch einiger finnischer Studenten beim Studium in Schweden.* (Tyskans universitetspedagogik TUP. Rapport 10).

Chamot, Anna (1973). Phonological Problems in Learning English as a Third Language. *International Review of Applied Linguistics* 11:3, 243–250.

Chumbow, Beban Sammy (1981). The Mother Tongue Hypothesis in a multilingual setting. In *Proceedings of the 5th congress of L'Association Internationale de Linguistique Appliquée,* Quebec: L'Université Laval. (Publications of the International Center for Research on Bilingualism A; 16), 42–55.

De Vriendt, S. (1972). Interferenzen einer ersten Fremdsprache beim Erlernen einer zweiten. In *Papers from the International Symposium om Applied Contrastive Linguistics, Stuttgart October 11–13,* 1971. Ed. Gerhard Nickel. PAKS. Stuttgart.

Durga, R. (1978). Bilingualism and Interlingual Interference. *Journal of Crosscultural Psychology* 9, 401–415.

Eddy, P.A. and E.N. Allen (1978). The Effect of First Foreign Language Learning on Second Foreign Language Learning: Another Argument For Language Study in American Education. In *Proceedings FNCFL Pacific Northwest Council on Foreign Languages* 29:2, 62–65.

Eisenstein, Miriam (1980). Childhood Bilingualism and Adult Language Learning Aptitude. *Revue Internationale de Psychologie Appliquee/International Review of Applied Psychology* 29:1–2, Jan., 159–172.

The Foreign Language Learning Process. An Occasional Paper. ETIC Publications. London: The British Council, 1978.

Granfors, Tom and Rolf Palmberg (1976). Errors Made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns Learning English at a Commercial-College Level. In H. Ringbom and R. Palmberg (eds.) *Errors Made by Finns and Swedish-speaking Finns in the Learning of English.* AFTIL vol. 5. Publications of the Department of English, Åbo Akademi, Åbo, 14–53.

Grapes, Christopher (1969). Bilingualism and Learning a Third Language. In *Working Papers of the Seminar of Applied Linguistics at the English Department of Åbo Akademi (AFTIL) 2.* Ed. Kay Wikberg. Åbo.

Hammarberg, Björn (1977). Svenskan i ljuset av invandrares språkfel. Orientering om felundersökningen inom projektet "Svenska som målspråk". *Nysvenska studier* 57, 60–73.

Hammarberg, Björn and Åke Viberg (1975). Platshållartvånget, ett syntaktiskt problem i svenskan för invandrare. Stockholm: Stockholms universitet, Institutionen för lingvistik (SSM Report 2).

Hammarberg, Björn and Åke Viberg (1976). Anaforiska processer i svenskan i invandrarperspektiv — några utgångspunkter. Stockholm: Stockholms universitet, Institutionen för lingvistik (SSM Report 3).

Hammarberg, Björn and Åke Viberg (1976). Reported Speech in Swedish and Ten Immigrant Languages. Stockholm: Stockholms universitet, Institutionen för lingvistik (SSM Report 5).

Hammarberg, Björn and Åke Viberg (1977). Felanalys och språktypologi. Orientering om två delstudier i SSM-projektet Stockholm: Stockholms universitet, Institutionen för lingvistik (SSM Report 1).

Hyltenstam, Kenneth (1977). Implicational Patterns in Interlanguage Syntax Variation. *Language Learning* 27, 383–411.

Hyltenstam, Kenneth (1978). On the Acquisition of Questions and Negation by Second Language Learners of Swedish. In K. Gregersen, H. Basbøll and J. Mey (eds.) *Papers from the Fourth Scandinavian Conference of Linguistics. Hindsgavl, Janyary 6–8, 1978*, Odense, 109–114.

Hyltenstam, Kenneth (1983). Data Types and Second Language Variability. In H. Ringbom (ed.), *Psycholinguistics and Foreign Language Learning*. Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation vol. 86, Åbo, 57–74.

Ioup, G. and Kruse A. (1977). Interference versus Structural Complexity in Second Language Acquisition: Language Universals as a Basis for Natural Sequencing. In H.D. Brown, C.A. Yorio and R.H. Crymes (eds.), *Teaching and Learning English as a Second Language: Trends in Research and Practice*. On Tesol '77. Washington D.C., 159–171.

Jung, U.O.H. (1981). Englisch als Fremdsprache für Kinder mit Deutsch als Zweitsprache. *Grazer Linguistische Studien* 14, 83–97.

Kazasis, Kostas, (1970). A Case of Interference in the Greek Grammar of a Trilingual Child. *Neo-Hellenika* 1, 191–95.

Kazasis, Kostas (1975). Some Instances of Interference from English and Swedish in the Greek Speech of a Child. In *Essays in Memory of Basil Laourdas*. Thessaloniki.

Khaldi, K. (1981). The Use of the Strategy of Transfer by Learners with a Bilingual Background. Unpublished M. Litt. Thesis, University of Edinburgh.

Kleinmann, Howard H. (1977). Avoidance Behaviour in Adult Second Language Acquisition. *Language Learning* 27, 93–107.

Kleinmann, Howard H. (1978). The Strategy of Avoidance in Adult Second Language Acquisition. In William C. Ritchie (ed.), *Second Language Acquisition Research. Issues and Implications.* New York, 157–174.

Krier, Fernande (1981). Le francais et l'allemand prononcés par un Luxembourgeois (French and German as Pronounced by Luxembourgers). *IRAL* 14:4, Dec., 352–360.

Lewis, Heloise E. (1978). Learning a Foreign Language in Diglossia. Paper read at the AILA-congress in Montreal.

LoCoco, Veronica Gonzales-Mena (1976). A Cross-sectional Study on L3 Acquisition. *Working Papers on Bilingualism* 9, 44–75.

Mägiste, Edith (1984). Learning a Third Language. *Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Development* 5:5, 415–421.

Mägiste, Edith (1984). Stroop Tasks and Dictic Translation: The Development of Interference Patterns in Bilinguals. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory and Cognition* 10, 304–305.

Murrel, M. (1966). Language Acquisition in a Trilingual Environment: Notes from a Case Study. *Studia Linguistica* 20, 9–35.

Nababan, P.W.J. (1971). A Note on Transfer and Interference in Foreign Language Learning. *Working Papers in Linguistics* 3:4, 17–25.

Oksaar, Els (1972). Spoken Estonian in Sweden and the USA: An Analysis of Bilingual Behavior. In Evelyn S. Firchow et al. (eds.) *Studies for Einar Haugen.* The Hague–Paris.

Oksaar, Els (1977). On Becoming Trilingual: A Case Study. In *Deutsch im Kontakt mit anderen Sprachen.* C. Moloney, H. Zobl, W. Stölting (Hrsgb.). Kronberg.

Påhlsson, C. (1981). A Finnish Profile. A Report on English Vocabulary Proficiency in the Nordic Countries. in Johansson, S. and B. Tysdahl (eds.) *Papers from the First Nordic Conference for English Studies, Oslo, 17–19 September 1980.* Oslo, 355–369.

Påhlsson, C. (1983). Observations on Performance in English in Finland. in Elert, C-C. and A. Seppänen (eds.) *Finnish–English Language Contact: Papers from a Workshop, May 4, 1981.* Umeå. (Umeå Papers in English 4).

Palmberg, R. (1978). Engelska som målspråk — finska och finlandssvenska kommunikationsstrategier. In Linnarud, M. and J. Svartvik (eds.) *Kommunikativ kompetens och fackspråk* Lund.

Palmberg, R. (1979). Investigating Communication Strategies. In Palmberg, R. (ed.) *Perception and Production of English: Papers on Interlanguage.* Åbo. (AFTIL 6), 53–76.

Palmberg, R., H. Ringbom and J. Lehtonen (1979). The Kuopio–Stockholm–Vaasa Tests: A General Introduction. in Palmberg, R. (ed.) *Perception and Production of English: Papers on Interlanguage.* Åbo. (AFTIL 6), 11–20.

Ringbom, Håkan (1978). The Influence of the Mother Tongue on the Translation of Lexical Items. *Interlanguage Studies Bulletin* 3:1, 80–101.

Ringbom, Håkan (1978). On Learning Related and Unrelated Languages. *Moderna språk* 72:1, 21–26.

Ringbom, Håkan (1978). What Differences are there between Finns and Swedish-Speaking Finns Learning English? In *Papers and Studies in Contrastive Linguistics* 8. Poznań, 133–145.

Ringbom, Håkan (1979). On the Comprehension of Function Words and Content Words in Partial Dictation. In Palmberg, R. (ed.), *Perception and Production of English: Papers on Interlanguage.* Åbo. (AFTIL 6), 21–34.

Ringbom, Håkan (1981). Lexikalisk interferens i finska och finlandssvenska elevers engelska. In *Kaksikielisyyskysymyksiä.* Turku (Publications of the Linguistic Association of Finland 5), 57–65.

Ringbom, Håkan (1982). The Influence of Other Languages on the Vocabulary of Foreign Language Learners. In *Error Analysis, Contrastive Linguistics and Second Language Learning. Papers from the 6th International Congress of Applied Linguistics, Lund 1981.* (Special issue of IRAL). Ed. by Gerhard Nickel and Dietrich Nehls. Heidelberg, 85–96.

Ringbom, Håkan (1983). Borrowing and Lexical Transfer. *Applied Linguistics* 4:3, 207–212.

Ringbom, Håkan (1983). On the Distinctions of Item Learning vs. System Learning and Receptive Competence vs. Productive Competence in Relation to the Role of L1 in Foreign Language Learning. In H. Ringbom (ed.), *Psycholinguistics and Foreign Language Learning.* Åbo (Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation 86), 163–173.

Ringbom, Håkan (1985). Transfer in Relation to some other Variables in L2-learning. In H. Ringbom (ed.) *Foreign Language Learning and Bilingualism.* Publications of the Research Institute of the Åbo Akademi Foundation, vol. 105, Åbo, 9–21.

Ringbom, Håkan (1985). Word Frequencies in Finnish and Finland-Swedish Learner Language. *Ibid.*, 23–37.

Ringbom, Håkan (1985). The Influence of Swedish on the English of Finnish Learners. *Ibid.*, 39–71.

Ringbom, Håkan (in press). Cross-Linguistic Influence and the Foreign Language Learning Process. (To be published in *Cross-Linguistic Influence in Second Language Acquisition and Performance* edited by Eric Kellerman and Michael Sharwood-Smith, Pergamon Press.)

Rutherford, William E. (1983). Language Typology and Language Transfer. In S. Gass and L. Selinker (eds.) *Language Transfer in Language Learning.* Rowley, Mass., 358–370.

Schachter, J. (1974). An Error in Error Analysis. *Language Learning* 24:2, 205–214.

Schachter, Jacqueline, A. Tyson and F. Diffley (1976). Learner Intuitions of Grammaticality. *Language Learning* 26, 67–76.

Singh, Rajendra and Sussane Carroll (1979). L1, L2 and L3. *Indian Journal of Applied Linguistics* V:1, 51–63.

Singleton, David (1982). Language Distance and Language Transfer: A Case Study. Paper presented at a Language and Linguistics seminar sponsored by the Centre for Language and Communication Studies, Trinity College, Dublin.

Singleton, David (1983). Alien Intrusions in Learner French. A Case Study. *TEANGA: Journal of the Irish Association for Applied Linguistics* 3, 87–128.

Singleton, David and David Little (1984). A First Encounter with Dutch: Perceived Language Distance and Language Transfer as Factors in Comprehension. *Language across Cultures. Proceedings of a Symposium held at St. Patrick's College, Drumcondra, Dublin, 8–9* July 1983 Liam Mac Mathuna and David Singleton (eds.).

Sjöholm, Kaj (1976). A Comparison of the Test Results in Grammar and Vocabulary between Finnish- and Swedish-Speaking Applicants for English, 1974. In *Errors Made by Finns and Swedish-Speaking Finns in the Learning of English.* Eds Håkan Ringbom and Rolf Palmberg. Åbo. (AFTIL: vol. 5), 54–137.

Sjöholm, Kaj (1979). Do Finns and Swedish-Speaking Finns Use Different Strategies in the Learning of English as a Foreign Language? in Palmberg, R. (ed.) *Perception and Production of English: Papers on Interlanguage.* Åbo (AFTIL 6), 89–119.

Sjöholm, Kaj (1979). Strategier vid inlärningen av främmande språk. in Hammarberg, B. (ed.) *Kontrastiv Lingvistik och sekundärspråksforskning.* Stockholm, 87–102.

Sjöholm, Kaj (1982). The Use of Transfer and Non-Transfer Strategies in L2-Learning. *Neuphilologische Mitteilungen* 83, 89–103.

Sjöholm, Kaj (1983). Problems in "Measuring" L2-Learning Strategies. In Ringbom, H. (ed.) *Psycholinguistics and Foreign Language Learning.* Åbo, 174–200.

Sjöholm, M. (1979). Partial Dictation as a Testing Device: An Analysis with Special Reference to the Achievement Made by Swedish- and Finnish-Speaking Applicants for English, 1975. in Palmberg, R. (ed.) *Perception and Production of English: Papers on Interlanguage.* Åbo. (AFTIL 6), 123–166.

Starck, R., Genesee, F., Lambert, W. and Seitz, M. (1977) Multiple Language Experience and Cerebral Dominance. In S. Segalowitz and F. Gruber (eds.), *Language Development and Neurological Theory.* New York.

Stedje, Astrid. (1977). Tredjespråksinterferens i fritt tal — en jämförande studie. In *Föredrag vid konferensen om kontrastiv lingvistik och felanalys, Stockholm and Åbo, 7–8 februari, 1977.* Eds Rolf Palmberg and Håkan Ringbom. Åbo, 141–158.

Thomason, Sarah Grey (1980). On Interpreting 'The Indian Interpreter'. *Language in Society* 9:2, Aug., 167–193.

Till, Inga-Lill and Bernice Vesterlund (1982). Bilingualism and Foreign Language Learning: An Experiment with a Cloze Test. Unpublished M.A. Thesis. Åbo Akademi.

Ulijn, Jan M. and G.A.M. Kempen (1976). The Role of the First Language in Second Language Reading Comprehension: Some Experimental Evidence. In *Proceedings of the Fourth International Congress of Applied Linguistics* vol. 1, 495–507.

Ulijn, Jan M., Susan J. Wolfe and Adele Donn (1981). The Lexical Transfer Effect of French Knowledge in the Acquisition of English by Native Vietnamese Speakers. *Foreign-Language Acquisition Research THE, Report Nr. 6.* Eindhoven University of Technology, Department of Applied Linguistics.

Vildomec, Veroboj (1963). *Multilingualism.* Leyden.

Wickström, Yvonne (1980). Mother-tongue Interference and Third-Language Interference with Special Reference to Finns Learning Swedish and English. Unpublished M.A. Thesis, Åbo Akademi.

Wikberg, Kay (1979). Lexical Competence and the Swedish Learner's Problems with English Vocabulary. In *Kontrastiv lingvistik och sekundärspråksforskning,* utg. av Björn Hammarberg. Institutionen för lingvistik, Stockholms universitet, 157–170.

2. Other linguistic and psycholinguistic works on multilingualism

Bokamba, Eyamba G. (1976). The Impact of Multilingualism on Language Structures: The Case of Central Africa. *Studies in Language Learning* 1:2, 1–40.

Douaud, Patrick (1980). Metis: A Case of Triadic Linguistic Economy. *Anthropological Linguistics* 22:9, Dec., 392–414.

Genesee, F., Sheiner, E., Tucker, G.R. and Lambert, W.E. (1976). An Experiment in Trilingual Education: Report 1 *Canadian Modern Language Review* 32, 115–128.

Genesee, F. et al. (1976). An Experiment in Trilingual Education: Report 2. Psychology Department, McGill University.

Genesee, F. et al. (1977). An Experiment in Trilingual Education: Report 3. *Canadian Modern Language Review.*

Genesee, F. et al. (1978). An Experiment in Trilingual Education: Report 4. *Language Learning* 28:2, 343–365.

Gulutsan, Metro (1978). Language Learning in Culturally Diverse Contexts: Some Psychological Considerations. *Compare: A Journal of Comparative Education* 8:1, April, 69–80.

Hoffer, Bates (1971). Multi-Lingual Contrast and Deep Structure. *Working Papers in Linguistics* 3:4, 181–184.

Jahn, Jurgen (1979). A Self-Motivated and Self-Directed Second Language Learner: Heinrich Schliemann. *The Modern Language Journal* 63:5–6, Sept.–Oct., 273–276.

Khubchandani, Lachman M. (1971). Language Acquisition in Pluralistic Societies. *Word: Journal of the International Linguistic Association* 1–2–3, 405–410.

Lattey, Elsa (1979). Utterance Potential, Code-Switching and Speech Errors. *Le Langage et l'Homme* 41, Oct., 51–58.

Mägiste, Edith (1979). The Competing Language Systems of the Multilingual: A Developmental Study of Decoding and Encoding Processes. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behaviour* 18:1, 79–89.

Matteis, M. de (1978). *Mehrsprachigkeit: Möglichkeiten und Grenzen.* Frankfurt.

Menadue, John (1981). Multilingualism and Multiculturalism. *Babel* 18:2/3, 4–12.

Oksaar, Els (1978). Pre-School Trilingualism: A Case Study. In *Language Acquisition and Developmental Kinetics.* Ed. by F.C.C. Peng and W. v. Raffler Engel. Hiroshima.

Oksaar, Els (1980). Mehrsprachigkeit, Sprachkontakt, Sprachkonflikt. In *Sprachkontakt und Sprachkonflikt.* Hrsg. von P.H. Nelde. Wiesbaden.

Oksaar, Els (1980). The Multilingual Language Acquisition Project. In *International Review of Applied Psychology* 29.

Oksaar, Els (1983). Multilingualism and Multiculturalism from the Linguist's Point of View. In *Multilingual and Multicultural Education in Immigrant Countries.* Ed. by T. Husén and S. Opper. Oxford.

Pride, John B. (1981). Native Competence and the Bilingual/Multilingual Speaker. *English World-Wide* 2:2, 141–153.

Ruke-Dravina, V. (1967). *Mehrsprachigkeit im Vorschulalter.* Lund.

Serpell, Robert (1977). Context and Connotation: The Negotiation of Meaning in a Multiple Speech Repertoire. *The Quarterly Newsletter of the Institute for Comprative Human Development* 1:4, Oct., 10–15.

Subbarao, K.V. (1979). On the Acquisition of Syntax in a Multilingual Situation. *Revue Roumaine de Linguistique* 24:5, Sept.–Oct., 543–550.

Voorwinde, Stephen (1981). A Lexical and Grammatical Study in Dutch–English–German Trilingualism. *ITL: A Review of Applied Linguistics* 52, 3–30.

Vygotsky, L.A. (1980). Multilingualism in Children. *Polyglot* 2: fiche 2, May, E 13–G 6.

Wandruszka, M. (1979). *Die Mehrsprachigkeit des Menschen.* München–Zürich.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RESEARCH INSTITUTE OF THE ÅBO AKADEMI FOUNDATION

1. NILS ERIK ENKVIST (ed.), Reports on Text Linguistics: *Four Papers on Text, Style and Syntax*. Åbo 1974. 117 s. (ISBN-951-648-142-6)
2. KARL-JOHAN ILLMAN, *Leitwort – Tendenz – Synthese*. Programm und Praxis in der Exegese Martin Bubers. Åbo 1975. 308 s. (ISBN-951-648-164-7)
3. *Mechelinska senatens förslag till regeringsform*. Åbo 1975. 38 s. (ISBN-951-648-170-1)
4. KRISTER STÅHLBERG, *Teori och praxis i kommunal planering*. Åbo 1975. 361 s. (ISBN-951-648-189-2)
5. AULIS GRÖNDAHL, *Sociologistudier i smågrupper*. Åbo 1976. 97 s. (ISBN-951-648-208-2)
6. HENRIK SCHAUMAN, *Hugo E. Pippings tryckta skrifter 1955–1975*. Åbo 1976. 26 s. (ISBN-951-648-216-3)
7. AULI HAKULINEN, Reports on Text Linguistics: *Suomen kielen generatiivista lauseoppia 2*. Åbo 1976. 152 s. (ISBN-951-648-213-9)
8. NILS ERIK ENKVIST and VILJO KOHONEN (eds.), Reports on Text Linguistics: *Approaches to Word Order*. Åbo 1976. 259 s. (Se nr 72) (ISBN-951-648-214-7)
9. JAN OTTO ANDERSSON, *Studies in the Theory on Unequal Exchange between Nations*. Åbo 1976. 191 s. (ISBN-951-648-218-X)
10. BÖRJE EKELUND, *Fysikaliska modeller*. En elementär inledning till fysikalisk epistemologi med några tillämpningar på fysikalisk didaktik. Åbo 1976. 246 s. (ISBN-951-648-233-3)
11. GUSTAV BJÖRKSTRAND, *Åkerblom-rörelsen*. En finlandssvensk profetrörelses uppkomst, utveckling och sönderfall. Åbo 1976. 326 s. (ISBN-951-648-251-1)
12. KARL-GUSTAV SANDELIN, *Die Auseinandersetzung mit der Weisheit in 1. Korinther 15*. Åbo 1976. 263 s. (ISBN-951-648-252-X)
13. KARL-JOHAN ILLMAN, *Thema und Tradition in den Asaf-Psalmen*. Åbo 1976. 81 s. (ISBN-951-648-259-7)
14. OLLE ANCKAR, *Finansiering av den högre utbildningen*. Åbo 1976. 104 s. (ISBN-951-648-267-8)
15. *Samhällsforskning kring finlandssvensk framtid*. Symposium i Åbo den 2 och 3 oktober 1976. Åbo 1977. 78 s. (ISBN-951-648-268-6)
16. DAG ANCKAR, *Lagstiftning, transformation, responsivitet*. Skisser kring ett forskningsprogram. Åbo 1977. 37 s. (ISBN-951-648-272-5)
17. LAURI KARVONEN, *Mellanstatlig intervention*: teori-inventering, modellbygge och en tillämpning. Åbo 1977. 250 s. (ISBN-951-648-255-4)
18. ERIK ANDERSSON, *Verbfrasens struktur i svenskan*. En studie i aspekt, tempus, tidsadverbial och semantisk räckvidd. Åbo 1977. 564 s. (ISBN-951-648-292-9)

19. ROLF PALMBERG and HÅKAN RINGBOM (eds.), *Föredrag vid konferensen om kontrastiv lingvistik och felanalys*. Stockholm & Åbo, 7–8 Februari 1977. Åbo 1977. 196 s. (ISBN-951-648-300-3)
20. KRISTER STÅHLBERG, *Politik och planering*. Några kritiska uppsatser kring planering inom statsförvaltningen. Åbo 1977. 230 s. (ISBN-951-648-325-9)
21. AULIS GRÖNDAHL och GUNNAR GRÖNBLOM, *Radioförkunnare och deras budskap*. Åbo 1977. 101 s. (ISBN-951-648-326-7)
22. SIV STORÅ, *Olof Lagercrantz tryckta skrifter 1933–1950*. Åbo 1977. 125 s. (ISBN-951-648-323-2)
23. BÖRJE EKELUND, *Beschleunigungssatz und Kraftbegriff*. Åbo 1977. 18 s. (ISBN-951-648-331-3)
24. HANS-OLOF KVIST, *Zum Verhältnis von Wissen und Glauben in der kritischen Philosophie Immanuel Kants*. Åbo 1978. 375 s. (ISBN-951-648-342-9)
25. DAG ANCKAR och KRISTER STÅHLBERG (red.), *Politik och förvaltning*. Fyrtio år statskunskap vid Åbo Akademi. Åbo 1978. 194 s. (ISBN-951-648-363-1)
26. LEIF FINNÄS, *Några föräldrakarakteristikas samband med relativ skolprestation*. Åbo 1978. 300 s. (ISBN-951-648-364-X)
27. FRIDE HEDMAN, *Människosyner och vårdmodeller*. En studie i terapi och själavård. Åbo 1978. 275 s. (ISBN-951-648-365-8)
28. LARS NYSTRÖM, *On the Steady and Disturbed Flow of Material through Rotary Kilns*. Åbo 1978. 142 s. (ISBN-951-648-366-6)
29. DAG ANCKAR, *Politik som studieobjekt*. Nio essäer. Åbo 1978. 166 s. (ISBN-951-648-367-4)
30. GÖRAN DJUPSUND och KRISTER STÅHLBERG, *Korporativisering och byråkratisering i finländsk politik:* Två motresponsiva drag. Åbo 1978. 58 s. (ISBN-951-648-368-2)
31. NILS G. HOLM, *Pingströrelsen*. En religionsvetenskaplig studie av pingströrelsen i Svenskfinland. Åbo 1978. 228 s. (ISBN-951-648-380-1)
32. JOUKO MARTIKAINEN, *Das Böse und der Teufel in der Theologie Efraems des Syrers*. Åbo 1978. 204 s. (ISBN-951-648-381-X)
33. LAURI KARVONEN och DAG ANCKAR, *Om innovativa lagar*. Begreppsanalys, mätapparat, empiriska applikationer. Åbo 1978. 74 s. (ISBN-951-648-391-7)
34. RUNE INGO, *Suomen kielen pluratiivit eli monikkosanat*. Turku 1978. 282 s. (ISBN-951-648-392-5)
35. HENRIK NIKULA, *Kontextuell und lexikalisch bedingte Ellipse*. Åbo 1978. 60 s. (ISBN-951-648-408-5)
36. SVEN LINDMAN (utg.), *Karl H. Wiiks dagbok*. Från storstrejken till upproret 1917–1918. Åbo 1978. 145 s. (ISBN-951-648-431-X)
37. ERIK ANDERSSON (ed.), *Working Papers on Computer Processing of Syntactic Data*. Åbo 1978. 108 s. (ISBN-951-648-419-0)

38. VILJO KOHONEN, *On the Development of English Word Order in Religious Prose around 1000 and 1200 A.D.*. Åbo 1978. 242 s. (ISBN-951-648-432-8)

39. NILS H. WINTER, *Tillväxtstrategier inom sjöfarten med ett casefall för Finland*. Åbo 1979. 57 s. (ISBN-951-648-442-5)

40. DAG ANCKAR, *Politik, partier, policy*: om modeller för arenaförande. Åbo 1979. 40 s. (ISBN-951-648-443-3)

41. JAN-OLA ÖSTMAN (ed.), Reports on Text Linguistics: *Semantics and Cohesion*. Åbo 1979. 192 s. (ISBN-951-648-447-6)

42. BENGT-OLOF QVARNSTRÖM, *Formalizations of Trubetzkoy's phonology*. Åbo 1979. 191 s. (ISBN-951-648-469-7)

43. CLAES GUSTAFSSON, *Om utsagor om makt*. Åbo 1979. 371 s. (ISBN-951-648-484-0)

44. *Pegas och snöbollskrig*. Litteraturvetenskapliga studier tillägnade Sven Linnér. Åbo 1979. 353 s. (ISBN-951-648-504-9)

45. SVEN LINDMAN, *Presidentens ställning*. Fyra uppsatser och en efterskrift. Åbo 1979. 81 s. (ISBN-951-648-523-5)

46. HANS-OLOF KVIST, *Två essäer i Moral, Kunskap, Religion*. Åbo 1979. 57 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-534-0)

47. KARL-JOHAN ILLMAN und JUKKA THURÉN (hrsg.), *Der Herr ist Einer, unser gemeinsames Erbe*. Åbo 1979. 136 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN 951-648-535-9)

48. KARL-JOHAN ILLMAN, *Old Testament Formulas about Death*. Åbo 1979. 231 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-544-8)

49. NILS G. HOLM, *Finlandssvensk skolungdom om religion och samlevnad*. Åbo 1979. 123 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-545-6)

50. DAG ANCKAR (red.), *Förändring och politik på Åland*. Åbo 1979. 182 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-554-5)

51. NILS G. HOLM, *Mystik och intensiva upplevelser*. Åbo 1979. 192 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-556-1)

52. HARZEMŞAH HAFIZOĞLU, *Investigations on Turkish Tall Oil*. Åbo 1979. 175 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-557-X)

53. ROLF PALMBERG, *A Select Bibliography of Error Analysis and Interlanguage Studies*. Åbo 1980. 82 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-567-7)

54. VOITTO HELANDER & DAG ANCKAR, *Konsultation av organisationer i finsk politik*. En empirisk beskrivning. Åbo 1980. 33 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-604-5)

55. DAG ANCKAR & STEN BERGLUND (red.), *Planerad demokrati*. Styrka och dilemma. Åbo 1980. 207 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-608-8)

56. FRIDE HEDMAN (utg.), *Kommunion och kommunikation*. Teologiska studier tillägnade Helge Nyman på hans 70-årsdag den 15 juli 1980, Åke Sandholm på hans 60-årsdag den 14 juli 1980. Åbo 1980. 318 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-612-6)

57. MARKETTA SUNDMAN, *Existentialkonstruktionen i svenskan*. Åbo 1980. 281 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-614-2)

58. CHRISTOFFER GRÖNHOLM, *Världsbilden i finländsk statskunskap*. Åbo 1980. 268 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-674-6)

59. NILS H. WINTER, *Några specialproblem i samband med internationaliseringen av Finlands näringsliv*. Åbo 1981. 98 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-676-2)

60. JAN OTTO ANDERSSON (utg.), *Arbete och kredit*. Nationalekonomiska studier tillägnade Carl Erik Knoellinger på hans 75-årsdag den 31 januari 1981. Åbo 1981. 238 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-685-1)

61. SVEN LINDMAN, *Män och idéer*. Historiska uppsatser. Åbo 1981. 179 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-703-3)

62. LAURI KARVONEN, *"Med vårt västra grannland som förebild"*. En undersökning av policydiffusion från Sverige till Finland. Åbo 1981. 274 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-728-9)

63. MARIANNE NORDMAN, *Stil och struktur i Jarl Hemmers En man och hans samvete*. Åbo 1981. 293 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-729-7)

64. BENGT LOMAN (utg.), *De finlandssvenska dialekterna i forskning och funktion*. Åbo 1981. 160 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-733-5)

65. NILS G. HOLM (red.), *Aktuella religiösa rörelser i Finland – Ajankohtaisia uskonnollisia liikkeitä Suomessa*. Åbo 1981. 456 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-778-5)

66. STEN-OLOF HANSÉN, *Studies in internationalisation of the pharmaceuticals industry, – a taxonomic approach*. Åbo 1981. 307 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-781-5)

67. PETER WETTERSTEIN, *Säljarens garantiutfästelser vid lösöreköp*. Särskilt med beaktande av köparens befogenheter vid faktiskt fel i köpgodset. Åbo 1982. 384 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-789-0)

68. OLE BJÖRKQVIST, *Preservice Teacher Education in Elementary Science*. The effect of methods courses emphasizing self-actualization and basic competencies on anxiety specific to the teaching of physical science at the elementary level. Åbo 1982. 127 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-807-2)

69. JOHAN WILLNER, *Inflation and Economic Activity under Imperfect Competition*. Åbo 1982. 150 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-812-9)

70. ÖSTEN WIDJESKOG, *Jämförelser av styrkefunktioner för t-testet och Mann-Whitneys U-test:* En simuleringsstudie. Åbo 1982. 207 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-818-8)

71. TAGE KURTÉN, *Vetenskaplig teologi och dess samhällsrelation*. Presentation och kritisk diskussion av tre metateoretiska modeller. Åbo 1982. 352 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-815-3)

72. NILS ERIK ENKVIST and VILJO KOHONEN (eds.), Reports on Text Linguistics: *Approaches to Word Order*. Åbo 1982. 257 s. (Se nr 8) (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-819-6)

73. IRIS WIKSTRÖM, *Fundamentalkonsensus* i dialogen mellan Romersk-Katoliker och Lutheraner?, Åbo 1982. 392 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-822-6)

74. GUY BÄCKMAN & GUNBORG JAKOBSSON, *Nordisk hälsopolitik*. En analys av förändringar och mål i hälsopolitiken i Norden, Åbo 1982. 94 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-838-2)

75. INGMAR LINDQVIST, *Partners in Mission*. A Case-Study of the Missionary Practice of the Lutheran Foreign Mission Agency Involvement in Tanzania since the Early 1960's Seen in a Historical and Theological Perspective, Åbo 1982. 268 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-839-0)

76. TIMOTHY STROUP, *Westermarck's Ethics*, Åbo 1982. 332 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-846-3)

77. DAG ANCKAR, ERIK DAMGAARD & HENRY VALEN (red.), *Partier, ideologier, väljare*. En antologi, Åbo 1982. 262 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-864-1)

78. NILS ERIK ENKVIST (ed.), *Impromptu Speech: A symposium*, Åbo 1982. 383 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-865-X)

79. LARS ERIK TAXELL, *Aktiebolagets organisation*, Åbo 1983. 150 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-873-0)

80. CHRISTER CARLSSON, *Datorstöd i mindre företag*. 7 Praktikfall i administrativa processer, Åbo 1983. 248 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-877-3)

81. TORE AHLBÄCK, *Människosonen* – en självgjord messias i Tyskland efter första världskriget, Åbo 1983. 297 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-891-9)

82. HELI PELKONEN & ALLAN ROSAS (red.), *Mänskliga rättigheter i Norden*. Andra nordiska seminariet rörande forskning, undervisning och information om de mänskliga rättigheterna, Åbo 7–9 juni 1982, Åbo 1983. 177 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-895-1)

83. LENNART LUNDQUIST & KRISTER STÅHLBERG (red.), *Byråkrater i Norden*. Utvecklingsdrag i statstjänstemannakårerna under efterkrigstiden, Åbo 1983. 244 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-899-4)

84. DAG ANCKAR (red.), *Rätt och politik*. Inlägg på ett gränsområde, Åbo 1983. 216 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-912-5)

85. *Struktur och variation*. Festskrift till Bengt Loman 7.8.1983, Åbo 1983. 371 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-922-2)

86. HÅKAN RINGBOM (ed.), *Psycholinguistics and foreign language learning*. Papers from a conference held in Stockholm and Åbo October 25–26, 1982, Åbo 1983. 247 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-925-7)

87. LARS ERIK TAXELL, *Bolagsledningens ansvar*. Några riktlinjer, Åbo 1983. 68 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-931-1)

88. LAURI KARVONEN & ULF LINDSTRÖM (red.), *Bakom och bortom partier*, Åbo 1983. 167 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-946-X)

89. KRISTER STÅHLBERG, *Självstyrd eller dräng*. Perspektiv på kommunernas problem. Åbo 1983. 195 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN 951-648-954-0)

90. ROGER D. SELL (ed.), *Three Lectures on Literature in English* by Kerstin Lindman-Strafford, Roger D. Sell and Ralf Norrman. Åbo 1983. 48 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN 951-648-953-2)

91. J.E.O. SCREEN, *"Våra landsmän"*. Finnish officers in Russian service, 1809–1917. Åbo 1983. 205 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-971-0)

92. HÅKAN RINGBOM and MATTI RISSANEN (ed.), *Proceedings from the Second Nordic Conference for English Studies*. Åbo 1984. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-980-X)

93. HANS-OLOF KVIST, *Trosvisshet och världsåskådning i Antti J. Pietiläs dogmatiska tänkande*. En principiell och kritisk undersökning. Åbo 1984. 375 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-984-2)

94. GÖRAN DJUPSUND & LAURI KARVONEN, *Fascismen i Finland*: Högerextremismens förankring hos väljarkåren 1929–1939. Åbo 1984. 115 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-648-991-5)

95. GÖRAN DJUPSUND, *Finländska reaktioner på internationella konflikter*. En studie av officiella finländska reaktioner samt den finländska pressens bevakning av Afganistan- och Libanonkonflikterna. Åbo 1984. 119 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-021-2)

96. FREDRIC CLEVE und ESKO RYÖKÄS (hrsg.), *Trinitätslehre heute*. Vorträge auf der 20. Konferenz für Hochschultheologen der Ostseeländer. Åbo 1984. 139 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-032-8)

97. *Fredsperspektiv i teologin*. Jubileumsskrift utgiven av Teologiska fakulteten vid Åbo Akademi. Åbo 1984. 206 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-034-4)

98. CARIN DAVIDSSON och MARTINA BJÖRKLUND, *A.P. Čechovs Lyckan och Ett litet skämt*. Form och innehåll. En första rapport från Čechov-projektet. Åbo 1984. 153 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-037-9)

99. K BÖRJE VÄHÄMÄKI, *Existence and Identity*. A Study of the Semantics and Syntax of Existential Sentences in Finnish. Åbo 1984. 492 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-042-5)

100. GUY BÄCKMAN, *Psychosocial environment and health*. Åbo 1984. 160 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-074-3)

101. NILS ERIK ENKVIST (ed.), *Coherence and Composition: A Symposium*. Åbo 1985. 134 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-078-6)

102. *X Nordiska Slavistmötet* 13.–17. augusti 1984. Föredrag. Åbo 1985. 269 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-091-3)

103. KURT NYHOLM (hrsg.), *Grammatik im Unterricht*. Dritte sprachwissenschaftliche Konferenz Finnland–DDR 5.–7. September 1984. Åbo 1985. 210 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-113-8)

104. ALLAN ROSAS & MARKKU SUKSI (red.). *Inlägg kring medelbar offentlig förvaltning – Puheenvuoroja välillisestä julkisesta hallinnosta.* Seminarium kring medelbar offentlig förvaltning. Åbo 4–5 februari 1985. Åbo 1985. 278 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN 951-649-163-4)

105. HÅKAN RINGBOM (ed.). *Foreign language learning and bilingualism.* Åbo 1985. 201 s. (ISSN-0356-7109 ISBN-951-649-160-X)

Stiftelsens för Åbo Akademi forskningsinstitut, Kaskisgatan 2 C 14,
SF-20700 Åbo 70, Finland
Distribution: Tidningsbokhandeln, Box 79, SF-20101 Åbo 10

201